

024170

JPRS 84831

28 November 1983

China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 474

DISTRIBUTION STATEMENT A
Approved for Public Release
Distribution Unlimited

19990514 150

FBIS

FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

REPRODUCED BY
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
SPRINGFIELD, VA. 22161

7
171
A08

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

B1 - CONTROL NUMBER: U024170
B4 - ACCESSION NUMBER:JPRS-84831
B3 - COLLECTION CODE: 3
B6 - MANAGEMENT CODE: XR
B7 - PROCESS ACTNG CD: 01 B7A-REGISTRATION FEE: 00000
B8 - PRODUCT MANAGER: H
B9 - RECEIPT TYPE: 1 B9A-LOAN DUE OUT:
B10- TRANSACTION: TN B10A-DUPE/PRIOR/SUPER:
B12- RETURNS: 0 B12A-RETURN DATE:
B13- PROCESSING: 1
B14- PAT. POTENTIAL: 0
B17- FORM/PRICE: 12002 ,
B18- ANNOUNCE: 0000
B19- PUBLICATION-1: J8409 B20- PUBLICATION-2:
B21- LIMITATION: 0
B23- PC BIN: 000
B24- STOCK: 0007 B24A-STOCK TYPE CODES: D
B25- PAGES/SHEETS: 00171
B26- PC PRICE CODE: A08
B27- DOMESTIC PRICE: 0000000 B28- FOREIGN PRICE: 0000000
B29- ACTION CODES: SS
B33- MN PRICE CODE: X00
B34- DOMESTIC PRICE: 0000000 B35- FOREIGN PRICE: 0000000
B36- ACTION CODES: XM
B37- RELEASABILITY CD: A
B38- MF PRINT: D
B39- ADDITIONAL INFO: n
B40- PRINT PC: n
B41- PC DUE: n
B42- SOURCE ORDER: n
B42A-GENERATE RDP: 0
B42B-SUPPLIER SRC CD: n
006)China Report: Political, Sociolo@@@
gical and Military Affairs, No. 474. @@@
(28 November 1983).[@@@

28 November 1983

CHINA REPORT
POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 474

CONTENTS

PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

Palestinians Protest Balfour Declaration (XINHUA, 3 Nov 83)	1
India's 'Special Envoy' Leaves Sri Lanka for Home (XINHUA, 11 Nov 83)	2
Bhutan, Bangladesh Issue Joint Communique (XINHUA, 11 Nov 83)	3
Mubarak, Ceausescu Issue Joint Communique (XINHUA, 22 Oct 83)	4
Afghan Refugees Tell of Kabul Situation (XINHUA, 15 Oct 83)	6
Afghan Guerrillas Fight 'Soviet-Karmal' Troops (XINHUA, 15 Oct 83)	7
Palestinian Cause Faces 'Critical Moment' (XINHUA, 9 Oct 83)	8
Iraq-Iran War Intensifies Over French Jet Sale (XINHUA, 15 Oct 83)	10
Security Tightened in Delhi Following Bombings (XINHUA, 15 Oct 83)	12
Indian Politician on Security for South Asia (XINHUA, 15 Oct 83)	13

Indian Prime Minister Calls for End to Arms Race (XINHUA, 15 Oct 83)	14
Views Divided in Lebanese Reconciliation Talks (XINHUA, 2 Nov 83)	16
Briefs	
Sri Lanka Emergency	17
Indian Opposition Leader	17
Khartoum Marks PRC National Day	17
Afghan Defectors Condemn USSR	18
Split Within PLO	18
Maldives' Gayoom Oath-Taking	18

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO Defines Role of New Constitution (Luo Yaopei; GUANGMING RIBAO, 17 Oct 83)	19
Relationship Between Leaders, Masses Discussed (Liu Danian; XHEXUE YANJIU, No 9, 25 Sep 83)	22
Science, Education Logistics Work, Deng 'Works' (Jiang Muzhu; GUANGMING RIBAO, 15 Oct 83)	36
Yu Qiuli Urges High PLA Literature, Art Standard (Yu Qiuli; JIEFANGJUN WENYI, No 9, 1 Sep 83)	41
Hu Qiaomu Speaks at PLA Literature Award Meeting (Hu Qiaomu; JIEFANGJUN WENYI, No 9, 1 Sep 83)	48
GUANGMING RIBAO Discusses Faith in 'Communism' (Yao Boma, Sun Xingjia; GUANGMING RIBAO, 10 Oct 83)	51
Unions Should Strengthen Ties With Intellectuals (Editorial; GUANGMING RIBAO, 19 Oct 83)	55
PLA Lays Cable To Serve Offshore Islands (Beijing Domestic Service, 17 Oct 83)	57
GUANGMING RIBAO Discusses Forecasts on Communism (Cha Ruqiang; GUANGMING RIBAO, 24 Oct 83)	58
Study Deng's Works for Party Rectification (Editorial; GUANGMING RIBAO, 14 Oct 83)	63
Forum Criticizes Advocate of Modernist Poetry (Yang Ming; RENMIN RIBAO, 24 Oct 83)	66

GUANGMING RIBAO Views 'Alienation of Socialism' (Li Yanming; GUANGMING RIBAO, 15 Oct 83)	70
Wang Zhen on Patriotic Qing General Zuo Zongtang (Zuo Jingyi; GUANGMING RIBAO, 16 Oct 83)	73
GUANGMING RIBAO Studies Deng on PRC Socialism (Chen Ziyun; GUANGMING RIBAO, 31 Oct 83)	78
Comment of Eliminating 'Spiritual Pollution' (Various sources, various dates)	81
JINGJI RIBAO Editorial, Editorial Academic Leaders Comment	

REGIONAL AFFAIRS

EAST REGION

List of Delegates to Sixth Jiangsu People's Congress (XINHUA RIBAO, 16 Apr 83)	84
Shandong Holds Symposium on Patriotic Education (Lu Xiuqing; DAZHONG RIBAO, 7 Aug 83)	100
Correcting Unhealthy Trend in Housing Stressed (DAZHONG RIBAO, 11 Aug 83)	102
Eliminate Prejudice, Treasure Talented People (FUJIAN RIBAO, 20 Aug 83)	104

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

Efforts for New Phase in Guangzhou Educational Work Reported (Huang Shouqing; YANGCHENG WANBAO, 21 Aug 83)	107
Military-Political Forum Held To Promote Building of 'Two Civilizations' (NANFANG RIBAO, 29 Jul 83)	109

NORTH REGION

Discussion of Betrayal of Mao Zedong Thought by 'Two Whatevers' (Xue Fongyin, Li Wenlong; HEBEI RIBAO, 29 Jul 83)	111
--	-----

NORTHWEST REGION

Lanzhou PLA Commends Heroic Platoon Cadre (Gansu Provincial Service, 16 Oct 83)	114
--	-----

Progress of Shaanxi Party Rectification Pilot Projects (Shaanxi Provincial Service, 9 Oct 83)	115
GANSU RIBAO Stresses Work in Minority Areas (GANSU RIBAO, 26 Sep 83)	116
Qinghai Meeting on Civility Drive in Minority Areas (Qinghai Provincial Service, 14 Oct 83)	118
Meeting on Civility Drive in Minority Areas Viewed (Qinghai Provincial Service, 19 Oct 83)	119
Qinghai Holds Conference on Overseas Chinese (Qinghai Provincial Service, 11 Oct 83)	120
Xinjiang Meeting Urges Crackdown on Crimes (Xinjiang Regional Service, 13 Oct 83)	121
Subjects for Theoretical Research Decided in Shaanxi (Shaanxi Provincial Service, 12 Oct 83)	123
Xinjiang Holds Literary, Art Circles Forum (Xinjiang Regional Service, 3 Nov 83)	125
Briefs	
Qinghai Law Society Established	127
Xinjiang PLA Develops Fields	127
New Gansu City	127

TAIWAN

CHINA POST on Reagan's Mainland Visit (Editorial; CHINA POST, 1 Oct 83)	128
Taipei Paper Predicts Revolt on Mainland (Editorial; CHINA POST, 7 Oct 83)	130
Taiwan Radio on Recent U.S. Policy on Mainland (Taipei International Service, 5 Oct 83)	132
CHINA POST Advises Reagan Not To Visit PRC (Editorial; CHINA POST, 4 Oct 83)	134
Taipei Paper on Reagan's Revised Asian Trip (Editorial; CHINA POST, 6 Oct 83)	136
Chiang Ching-kuo Receives Foreign Dignitaries (CNA, 10 Oct 83)	138

Premier Sun Cited on Hong Kong Issue (CNA, 8 Oct 83)	139
Paper Views Resumption of Beijing-Moscow Talks (Editorial; CHINA POST, 8 Oct 83)	141
Diplomatic Ties Established With St Christopher (CNA, 9 Oct 83)	142
President Chiang Receives St Christopher Officials (CNA, 11 Oct 83)	143
UK Should Halt Talks With 'Peking' on Hong Kong (Editorial; CHINA POST, 6 Oct 83)	144
Chiang Ching-kuo Addressed Parliamentarian Union (CNA, 13 Oct 83)	145
Taiwan Paper on Lesson of Rangoon Bombing (Editorial; CHINA POST, 11 Oct 83)	147
National Day Celebrations Begin in Taipei (CNA, 10 Oct 83)	149
Paper Hits Human Rights Violations on Mainland (Editorial; CHINA POST, 20 Oct 83)	150
CHINA POST Links Diplomacy, Export Quality (Editorial; CHINA POST, 12 Oct 83)	152
Premier Sun on Freedom of Press, Speech (CHINA POST, 15 Oct 83)	153
President Speaks on Overseas Chinese Day (CNA, 21 Oct 83)	154
President Delivers Retrocession Day Message (CNA, 25 Oct 83)	155
Paper Criticizes UK-PRC Talks on Hong Kong (Editorial; CHINA POST, 20 Oct 83)	157
Paper Praises Sun's Technology Sale Warning (Editorial; CHINA POST, 15 Oct 83)	158
Briefs	
Exhibition of Military Supplies	160
Sun Seeks Better U.S. Understanding	160
Foreign Investment	160
Taiwan, Solomon Sign Accord	161
Population Statistics	161

Sun Receives Costa Rican Minister	161
Sun Receives U.S. Congressmen	161
Simmonds Concludes Visit	162
Sun Meets, Fetes Wallace	162
Growing Unrest in 'Tibet'	162
Netherlands Submarine Delivery	163
New Ambassadors	163

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

PALESTINIANS PROTEST BALFOUR DECLARATION

OW030749 Beijing XINHUA in English 0645 GMT 3 Nov 83

[Text] Damascus, 2 Nov (XINHUA)--Palestinians in the Israeli-occupied West Bank and Gaza today held large demonstrations against the Israeli occupation.

The mass action was taken on the occasion of the 66th anniversary of the Balfour Declaration in which Britain expressed support for a Jewish state of Palestine.

The Jordan Television Corporation reported that the Israeli authorities called out large numbers of troops and police to crack down on the demonstrators, closing the Bethlehem University and making it a forbidden zone after yesterday's clash between students and Israeli troops and police.

In the West Bank and Gaza, commercial and school strikes were held today to protest against Israel's occupation.

Palestinians in Nablus took to the streets and clashed with Israeli troops and police who used tear gas against them and arrested some of the demonstrators. A curfew was also imposed in the city and the al-Najah National University was sealed off.

In al-Khaleel, a Palestinian youth was wounded by shots fired by Israeli troops when demonstrators attacked Israeli military vehicles. A similar attack also took place last night near Bethlehem.

Meanwhile, curfew had been imposed in many Palestinian refugee camps in the West Bank three days ago to curb anti-Israeli demonstrations.

CSO: 4000/77

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

INDIA'S 'SPECIAL ENVOY' LEAVES SRI LANKA FOR HOME

OW111249 Beijing XINHUA in English 1221 GMT 11 Nov 83

[Text] Colombo, 11 Nov (XINHUA)--Gopalaswami Parthasarathi, the special envoy of Indian Prime Minister Indira Gandhi, left for home yesterday with three proposals including one of abandonment of the idea of a separate state which will be presented to the leaders of Tamil United Liberation Front (TULF) for consideration.

"Any proposals which are acceptable would be placed before an all-party conference in Sri Lanka. The consensus of opinion of the all-party conference would itself be considered by the United National Party Executive Committee and presumably by the executive bodies of the other parties as well, before being placed before parliament for legislative action," said the communique released by the Sri Lankan Presidential Secretariat last night.

Parthasarathi said before his departure that "these proposals essentially center on the creation of regional councils with appropriate powers within the framework of a united Sri Lanka."

Gopalaswami Parthasarathi arrived here to discuss with President Jayewardene on Sri Lanka's racial problems. [sentence as received] He also met with the prime minister and several ministers and other political leaders. One of the objectives is to prepare ground for a meeting between President Jayewardene and Indian Prime Minister Indira Gandhi in New Delhi later this month for the commonwealth heads of government conference.

CSO: 4000/77

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

BHUTAN, BANGLADESH ISSUE JOINT COMMUNIQUE

OW111920 Beijing XINHUA in English 1829 GMT 11 Nov 83

[Text] Dhaka, 11 Nov (XINHUA)--Bhutan and Bangladesh today called for an immediate and unconditional withdrawal of foreign troops from Afghanistan and Kampuchea so as to allow the two countries to regain their independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity.

In a joint communique issued this morning at the conclusion of Bhutanese Foreign Minister Lyonpo Dawa Tsering's visit here, the two countries also appealed for the creation of conditions to enable Afghanistan and Kampuchea to determine their own destiny free from outside interference.

The two governments reaffirmed in the joint communique their commitment to the UN charter and the principles and objectives of the nonaligned movement.

The communique urged for the speedy implementation of the special measures already agreed upon by the international community in favor of the least developed countries and for intensifying meaningful efforts for South-South cooperation.

They endorsed the structured regional cooperation in South Asia, believing that such cooperation would lead to the strengthening of relations among the countries and contribute to the betterment of the quality of life of the people in the region.

Expressing satisfaction with the steady growth of their bilateral relations, the two governments agreed that there was considerable scope for increasing mutually beneficial economic cooperation for the well-being of their peoples.

Further exchanges in the fields of education, technology and culture are expected, said the communique.

CSO: 4000/77

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

MUBARAK, CEAUSESCU ISSUE JOINT COMMUNIQUE

OW221948 Beijing XINHUA in English 1833 GMT 22 Oct 83

[Text] Cairo, 22 Oct (XINHUA)--Egyptian President Husni Mubarak and Romanian President Nicolae Ceausescu declared in a joint communique today that a comprehensive, just and lasting peace in the Middle East should be based on Israeli withdrawal from all occupied Arab territories and recognition of the Palestinian people's rights including the right to self-determination.

The two presidents stressed the necessity for the participation of the legitimate representatives of the Palestinian people in all peace negotiations in the region.

They called for the immediate and unconditional withdrawal of the Israeli forces from Lebanon and for a proper atmosphere for the Lebanese people to settle their problems without foreign intervention.

They appealed for a prompt ceasefire between Iran and Iraq to start negotiations to solve their problems on the basis of mutual respect and noninterference in each other's internal affairs.

They stated that Africa and its peoples should enjoy full independence and be given the right to self-determination free from foreign interference. They condemned the racist regime in South Africa for its aggression against neighboring countries.

They called for definite and decisive measures to achieve disarmament through freezing or reducing military spending and evacuation of those military forces in foreign lands their own countries, [as printed] eliminating military bases and simultaneous dissolution of military blocs. They expressed the hope that the Geneva talks would reach an agreement on non-deployment of medium-range missiles in Europe.

The two presidents also expressed their concern over conflicts in Asia and Latin America and said that all disputes should be solved by peaceful means.

On bilateral relations, they agreed to increase the volume of trade between the two countries to one billion dollars by 1985.

The two countries also signed a consular agreement.

The Romanian president and his accompanying delegation left here for the Sudan this morning after a four-day official visit. During his stay here, Ceausescu had several rounds of talks with Mubarak and senior members of his delegation also conferred with Egyptian Government officials.

After seeing the Romanian president off, Mubarak told reporters that the Egyptian-Romanian relations are good and strong and the two countries have been cooperating in many fields.

CSO: 4000/77

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

AFGHAN REFUGEES TELL OF KABUL SITUATION

OW151202 Beijing XINHUA in English 1154 GMT 15 Oct 83

[Text] Islamabad, 15 Oct (XINHUA)--An Afghan professor of law in Kabul University and a former senior Afghan official have fled from Afghanistan and taken refuge in Pakistan, according to a PAKISTAN TIMES report today.

They are Dr Mohammad Asif Zaheen, director of private law department and teacher of international private law of the law faculty of Kabul University, and Sayid Zubir Sidiqyan, former high-ranking official of the Ministry of Commerce and a teacher of economics.

They reached Peshawar along with their family members last week after several days of journey on foot.

In an informal chat with the Afghan information and documentation center in Peshawar, they said that the academic standard of Kabul University has fallen drastically. The Russians have stepped up intervention in all the activities of the university. The switch-over of the Kabul University to the Russian pattern of education is now going on according to plan.

The administrative and legal structure of Afghanistan has been shattered and the economic situation in Kabul has further worsened. Lawlessness and the lack of security arrangements have made the life in Kabul more and more difficult.

CSO: 4000/77

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

AFGHAN GUERRILLAS FIGHT 'SOVIET-KARMAL' TROOPS

OW152102 Beijing XINHUA in English 1844 GMT 15 Oct 83

[Text] Islamabad, 15 Oct (XINHUA)--The Afghan resistance forces succeeded in repulsing the enemy attacks on their positions in the western province of Farah from September 25 to 29, knocking out 32 Soviet-Kamal troops, destroying or damaging one tank and five armored vehicles, AAP reported today.

The guerrillas in Takhar Province badly damaged in late September two helicopter gunships at the helipad of Archi town along the Amu River, the natural boundary with the Soviet Union in the north.

In two different guerrilla attacks in southwestern Helmand Province, more than 20 Soviet-Karmal soldiers were killed and several tanks damaged on Herat-Qandahar highway on September 27.

The Mujahid Press Agency (MPA) yesterday reported that the Afghan guerrillas gained control of a town Kham-Jalalabad highway section in Nangarhar Province after a successful operation ending October 12. As a result, three tanks were destroyed and all the Soviet crew and eight Afghan militiamen aboard were killed.

The guerrillas also ambushed the Soviet-Karmal soldiers moving at Nirkh area on Ghazni-Qandahar highway, Vardak Province, on October 7. During the three-hour fighting, the guerrillas killed or wounded 45 Soviet and Karmal troops and damaged some tanks and armored vehicles by mines or rockets.

MPA said today that Kabul school girls have been machinegunned by the Soviet troops as the former were demonstrating against the Soviet occupation and Soviet soldiers' searching of women and girls. Last week, hundreds of Afghan school girls took to the street in Kabul, carrying placards inscribed with the words "down with the Russian invaders and their internal lackeys." They demanded that the invaders have no right of searching women at all. The Soviets opened fire when two girls were addressing the audience, killing 10 Muslim girls and wounding a dozen others.

This has been the second massacre of Afghan students since the Soviet invasion in December 1979.

CSO: 4000/77

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

PALESTINIAN CAUSE FACES 'CRITICAL MOMENT'

OW090148 Beijing XINHUA in English 0100 GMT 9 Oct 83

["PLO in Difficult Situation"--XINHUA headline]

[Text] Beijing, 8 Oct (XINHUA)--The cause of Palestine is once again at a critical moment, as signs show that in the past few days, the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO) with Yasir 'Arafat as its head has been subjected to pressure from three sides--Syria, the Socialist Progressive Party of Lebanon and PLO opposition factions.

In late September, the Syrian military authorities suddenly demanded the withdrawal of more than 1,000 PLO Fatah officers and soldiers from the al-Biqa' area, Lebanon. They were only allowed to take with them some light weapons. Recently, the Damascus authorities forbade members of the PLO Executive Committee and PLO secretaries in Damascus to attend meetings of the PLO Executive Committee and the Central Committee; otherwise, they will not be permitted to return to Damascus. Simultaneously, Fatah received a formal notice saying its real estate and farms had been taken over and confiscated by the Syrian Government. Syrian officers also took control of some Fatah offices in Damascus.

On October 1, Walid Junblatt, leader of the Socialist Progressive Party of Lebanon and the Druze militia, under the pretext that PLO had sent militia-men to the Druze-controlled al-Shuf area without his permission, declared that he would drive PLO fighters, who had been fighting shoulder-to-shoulder with the Druze militia, out of the area.

The dissidents within PLO's Fatah have recently occupied most of its institutions in Syria. With the intensification of the splitting activities, a group of soldiers and officers within Fatah announced that they would join the dissidents. The Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine (General Command) was divided into two yesterday. The PLO armed forces which gathered in the northern part of Lebanon is surrounded by the Syrian troops, the Fatah dissidents, the Popular Front (General Command) and the People's Liberation War Vanguard (al-Sa'iqa commandos).

A fatah leader said that the Fatah leaders in Damascus have virtually become hostages of Syria. They are facing danger of getting imprisoned or expelled from the country.

He said that October is a crucial month for PLO and its cause. Three days ago, the Syrian troops and other forces surrounding the PLO forces in the northern part of Lebanon, sent 22 rocket guns to Tripoli and the Israelis have been blockading the city from the sea. Thus, Tripoli has become the last base for 'Arafat and his supporters. Once attacked, they will have to resist and dedicate themselves to the defense of the PLO cause.

CSO: 4000/77

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

IRAQ-IRAN WAR INTENSIFIES OVER FRENCH JET SALE

OW152038 Beijing XINHUA in English 1730 GMT 15 Oct 83

["Roundup: Struggle Centering on Iraqi Purchase of French Super-Etendard Jets Intensifies"--XINHUA headline]

[Text] Beijing, 15 Oct (XINHUA)--Dark clouds have been gathering over the Hormuz Strait in the past 10 days as a result of Iraq's purchase of five French Super-Etendard jets capable of destroying Iran's vital oil terminals.

The report that the advanced jets armed with Exocet missiles were delivered to Iraq early this month has touched off strong reactions of Tehran.

Iran has warned that it would block the Hormuz Strait if Iraq used the jets to attack Iran's oil terminals on the Khark Island.

Confirming the report for the first time on Thursday, Iraqi President Saddam Husayn declared that the delivery of the jets had been postponed because of U.S. and British pressure on the French Government.

The news will probably ease the tense situation for a while but will be unlikely to dispel the dark clouds hanging over the Gulf as the super-Etendard bombers might be finally delivered to Iraq by the end of October.

As one of Iraq's major arms suppliers second only to the Soviet Union, France has maintained good relationship with Baghdad. In the past three years, France has provided Iraq with arms worth 1.4 billion U.S. dollars, which include air-to-sea Exocet missiles with which Iraq has sunk an Iranian oil tanker. As a result, Iraq owes to France 4 to 5 billion U.S. dollars.

Authoritative French sources said that French aid to Iraq is aimed at preventing it from being defeated in the three-year-old Iran-Iraq war. Now, France again decided to sell Iraq five super-Etendard jets in an attempt to force Iran to sit down at the negotiating table and bring the war to an end.

Once it obtains these sophisticated aircraft Iraq will be able to strengthen its air superiority over Iran and mobilize international public opinion to prompt mediations.

In regard to this event, Iran has taken a very tough stand. Protest demonstrations have been held in Tehran. Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeyni has warned that

if Iraq dares to strike at Iran's oil installations and especially the terminals on Khark Island, Iran will blockade the Hormuz Strait and the West will no longer get even a single drop of oil from the Gulf. Iranian parliament speaker Hashemi-Rafsanjani has also stressed: "This is an international blackmail" and "Iran will never be cowed and the strait will never reopen without Iran's approval even if it would mean a third world war."

The dark clouds over the strait have also made other oil-producing countries in the Gulf very nervous. Kuwait, Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, Qatar, the United Arab Emirates and Oman, the six member states of the Gulf Cooperation Council, have entrusted the president of the United Arab Emirates Zayid ibn al-Nuhayyan to go to Iraw to persuade Iraqi President Saddam Husayn not to use the sophisticated French aircraft to destroy Iran's oil installations. Meanwhile, some Gulf countries have also taken a tit-for-tat stand toward Iran. Saudi second deputy prime minister and minister of defense and aviation Sultan ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz has announced that if Iran really blockades the Hormuz Strait his country will rise to defend the navigation freedom in the Gulf.

At present, seven million barrels of oil are transported daily to Western countries via the Gulf, and the Gulf is itself a strategic point. Thus, Western powers are extremely concerned about the development of the situation there. The U.S. State Department stressed that the United States has the responsibility to keep shipping routes of the Gulf unblocked, and will not let Iran do everything at will. On October 9, three U.S. battleships, carrying 2,000 U.S. marines left the Lebanese coast for the Indian Ocean to cope with any potential emergency.

At the same time, the United States, Britain and Federal Germany privately persuaded France to be cautious. In these circumstances, France postponed the delivery of the sophisticated planes although it openly announced its support for Iraq and the supply of these planes.

The plane incident is still developing, and what is the prospect? The current situation is grave. However, those who are well informed about the Gulf affairs are not sure of an imminent catastrophe. Will France deliver the planes immediately in the complicated situation? Will Iraq rashly use the planes in case they are delivered? Will Iran blockade the strait before Iraq destroys its crucial oil installations? All these questions remain to be answered.

Probably it is not Iraq's goal to force Iran to expand the war, as this is unfavorable to itself. Its main purpose is likely to exert pressure on Iran and bring about more urgent mediations, by Gulf nations and international organizations, for the Iran-Iraq war.

As for Iran, it is not easy to blockade the Hormuz Strait. Without powerful naval and air forces, can Iran blockade the strait effectively for a long period? What is more, if Iran blockades the strait, it will not be able to import the 90 percent of food, raw materials and other consumer goods it needs, and will cut off its own source of oil income.

However, a crisis in the Gulf cannot be ruled out as the two countries are looking threateningly at each other at daggers drawn.

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

SECURITY TIGHTENED IN DELHI FOLLOWING BOMBINGS

OW151154 Beijing XINHUA in English 1144 GMT 15 Oct 83

[Text] New Delhi, 15 Oct (XINHUA)--Tight security arrangements have been imposed in public places after two bomb incidents occurred in the capital over the past two days.

Police issued an order today prohibiting the carrying of any box, container or handbag inside any public place. Plainclothes men have been posted at places where performances in celebration of the Desserah, a big 10-day Hindu festival, are being staged. Strict orders have been issued in various districts to observe these instructions.

Nineteen people were injured in a bomb blast at the New Delhi railway station last night. The blast, the second in the last 24 hours, took place on a platform, when a train was ready to pull out. The bomb, a crude explosive device, was hurled from an overbridge, not far from the platform.

Blasts rocked two cinema houses Thursday night in East Delhi, killing 5 persons and injuring some 30 others. The explosions took place almost simultaneously in the two cinemas, just a little over one kilometer away from each other. The blasts were reportedly hand grenade explosions.

Police officials stated that the blasts proved that terrorists have now surfaced in the capital who are responsible for the incidents.

CSO: 4000/77

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

INDIAN POLITICIAN ON SECURITY FOR SOUTH ASIA

OW152044 Beijing XINHUA in English 1915 GMT 15 Oct 83

[Text] Islamabad, 15 Oct (XINHUA)--Indian opposition Janata party leader Dr Subramaniam Swamy said here today that countries of South Asia should evolve a regional collective security arrangement to prevent superpower intervention.

Doctor Swamy, who arrived here today for a visit, was speaking on "security issues of South Asia" at the Institute of Strategic Studies.

Swamy said events of the last few years have shown that both superpowers have their global strategy and expect other countries to fit into that strategy.

He said one major difficulty in formulating a South Asia security arrangement is the fact that India is out of step with most of its neighbors. On issues like Afghanistan and Kampuchea it has a different approach as compared with many other countries of the region.

A key factor in evolving a regional security arrangement, he noted, is an improvement of relations between Pakistan and India, which would be reflected in relations with other South Asian nations. "The main idea is that we do not exacerbate our relations with each other to invite superpower intervention," he added.

The initiative should come from India to resolve differences and then a reasonable arrangement should be worked out for which the situation is fully ripe, Dr Swamy said. He said the concept that India's defence preparations should be on the basis of Pakistan's capability while Pakistan should depend on India's intentions while planning its defence, does not hold good. India would move to change this attitude and accept that others have an equal right to do what India is doing.

He said large number of Indians think that a strong Pakistan is in the interest of India. India's good relations with Pakistan and China would allow her to look towards the Third World countries.

CSO: 4000/77

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

INDIAN PRIME MINISTER CALLS FOR END TO ARMS RACE

OW151950 Beijing XINHUA in English 1832 GMT 15 Oct 83

[Text] New Delhi, 15 Oct (XINHUA)--Mrs Indira Gandhi, prime minister of India, said at a press conference here today that the arms race must be ended if the development work was to catch up and peace to prevail in the world.

"We have stated our views firmly and consistently on the issue. We think arms race must be ended," she said.

She said the world situation is deteriorating as tensions and confrontations are increasing and suspicions arising.

"When you are concerned about what others may do, you may have a panic reaction which could trigger off a war. I think we are heading in that direction. Ordinary people are becoming more and more conscious," Mrs Gandhi said.

Rejecting a suggestion that her mission to New York was a fiasco, Mrs Gandhi said that all those she had met there had realized the need to abandon rigid postures and that the first step had been taken to begin studying the world situation. The meeting had led to a "broad consensus" to keep the dialogue on, she said.

Mrs Gandhi said that while she did not expect any dramatic result from the forthcoming commonwealth summit in New Delhi, it would be a forum for friendly discussions about matters of common concern. She said India's membership of the commonwealth did not interfere with her role as chairperson of the non-aligned movement.

India's policies were the same, whether in the commonwealth, the non-aligned movement or discussions with the presidents of the United States or USSR. These are policies decided at home keeping in view world conditions and national interests, she added.

Touching on relations with neighbors, Mrs Gandhi said India was not concerned with the internal affairs of other countries and did not interfere in them. But, she added, this had not prevented India from expressing views about matters on which it felt strongly.

The prime minister dismissed as completely baseless any form of interference by India in the internal affairs of Pakistan. Her recent observations about the event in Pakistan did not constitute interference, she said.

On Sri Lanka, she said she hoped President Jayewardene and his party would agree to speak to representatives of the Tamil people. While India had no intention of interfering in the internal affairs of Sri Lanka, it "cannot and is not in a position to have millions of refugees here," she said.

She also said India will go ahead with the erection of barbed wire fencing along its border with Bangladesh. She said she did not think General Ershad should have any objection to it since it was not a hostile act to him in any way.

CSO: 4000/77

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

VIEWS DIVIDED IN LEBANESE RECONCILIATION TALKS

OW021251 Beijing XINHUA in English 1226 GMT 2 Nov 83

[Text] Geneva, 1 Nov (XINHUA)--Lebanese factional leaders entered into the second day of the national reconciliation conference here today but agreement remained to be achieved.

Lebanese President Amin al-Jumayyil proposed at the session to set up three working committees to deal with three major issues of national reconciliation, foreign troops stationing in Lebanon and governmental reforms, but the proposal was rejected by opposition leaders.

Nabih Birri, leader of the Amal (Hope) Movement, in his speech denounced the Lebanon-Israel troop withdrawal agreement signed on May 17 and demanded to cancel it.

Phalangist party leader Pierre al-Jumayyil and former President Camille Sham'un submitted a working document at the session proposing a constitutional court to be empowered to recall the head of state.

Former Prime Minister Sa'ib Salam reaffirmed his rejection of decentralization in any form and suggested that those left the country since 1975 be granted the right to return home. [sentence as printed]

President Amin al-Jumayyil's political counselor M. Jabre told reporters after the morning session that Syrian Foreign Minister 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam delivered "an important" speech at the meeting. But he gave no details.

Meanwhile, President al-Jumayyil entered into private talks with Khaddam at the end of the session and it is reported that Khaddam may have offered a new proposal during the meeting to solve Lebanon's problems.

Sources close to the meeting disclosed that Khaddam accused Israel of using the peace agreement to apply pressure on Lebanon and he told al-Jumayyil that annulment of the agreement is an essential condition for the success of the reconciliation conference.

CSO: 4000/77

BRIEFS

SRI LANKA EMERGENCY--Colombo, 21 Oct (XINHUA)--A further extension of the state of emergency, proposed by Sri Lankan Prime Minister R. Premadasa, was endorsed by a two-thirds majority in Parliament yesterday. Addressing the Parliament, Premadasa reiterated the government's stand that it could not and would not hold talks with the opposition party, Tamil United Liberation Front, until it disavowed separatism. He said that certain activities including robberies of arms in the north had compelled the government to extend the state of emergency. Actions against those who are responsible for the violence would be taken on instructions of the attorney-general, the prime minister said. The state of emergency was imposed in the wake of the ethnic violence between the majority Sinhalese and the minority Tamils which first flared up on July 25. It was somewhat modified last month when the government removed press censorship and lifted the curfew and the ban on the Communist Party. [Text] [LD212321 Beijing XINHUA in English 1124 GMT 21 Oct 83]

INDIAN OPPOSITION LEADER--Islamabad, 16 Oct (XINHUA)--The Indian opposition leader Dr Subramaniam Swamy today described the Soviet intervention in Afghanistan [DRA] as "least justified" and said the Soviet troops must withdraw immediately. Talking to newsmen here at the end of his three-day visit to Pakistan, the Janata party leader said the Soviets should withdraw from Afghanistan as fast as possible because there was no justification for their stay there. During his stay in Pakistan, Swamy met with President Ziaul Haq and ministers for talks on bilateral relations and matters of common interest. He said the relations between his country and Pakistan had been "strained because of unnecessary misunderstanding between the two governments." He said: "We regard the integrity, solidarity and stability of Pakistan as vital to the interest of India." [Text] [OW161351 Beijing XINHUA in English 1308 GMT 16 Oct 83]

KHARTOUM MARKS PRC NATIONAL DAY--Khartoum, 6 Oct (XINHUA)--The National Council for Solidarity, Friendship and Peace of the ruling Sudanese Socialist Union and the Sudan-China Friendship Association jointly hosted a tea party here this evening to celebrate China's national day. Present at the occasion were Ahmad al-Sa'id Hammad, presidential advisor on political affairs and chairman of the National Council and Yusuf Bushama al-Amin, secretary-general of the council. Speaking for the hosts, Yusuf Bushama al-Amin expressed the wish for sustained development of the cooperation and friendship between the two countries and the two peoples. Chinese Ambassador Song Hanyi attended the tea party. [Text] [OW071331 Beijing XINHUA in English 1255 GMT 7 Oct 83]

AFGHAN DEFECTORS CONDEMN USSR--New Delhi, 16 Oct (XINHUA)--Two women announcers of Kabul Radio, who defected from Afghanistan, charged that the Soviet occupation forces are committing crimes and using chemical weapons against Afghans, Press Trust of India (PTI) reported today. Mrs Farida Anwari and Mrs Kacima Tahoori, formerly an announcer and a political commentator of Kabul Radio, told reporters that Afghan cultural values are being replaced by Soviet ideology over the radio and television. "It is a dangerous way of invasion and calls for a cultural resistance," the two women said. Mrs Anwari said that Soviet harassment and persecution has forced the intelligentsia to leave the country and seek asylum elsewhere. She said Russian culture is being introduced in Kabul press, radio and Afghan educational institutions. [Text] [OW160921 Beijing XINHUA in English 0828 GMT 16 Oct 83]

SPLIT WITHIN PLO--Damascus, 18 Oct (XINHUA)--Chief of the General Staff of the Palestine Liberation Army (PLA) Muhammad Tariq announced in a statement here yesterday that the PLA has joined the anti-'Arafat forces in the Palestine Liberation Organization, according to local press reports today. He said 'Arafat "no longer represents anyone but himself, and the Palestinian people no longer recognize him." Tariq who had been an officer of the Syrian Armed Forces is now commanding a brigade of the PLO in Syria. Radio Syria reported that al-Sa'iqa of the PLO in a statement here today described the leadership of 'Arafat as "illegal." All the facts showed that the split within the PLO is deepening. [Text] [OW181414 Beijing XINHUA in English 1203 GMT 18 Oct 83]

MALDIVES' GAYOOM OATH-TAKING--Colombo, 12 Nov (XINHUA)--Maldivian President Maumoon Abdul Gayoom took his oath yesterday to begin his second term of office, according to a report from Male. The constitutional oath of office was presided over by Chief Justice Moosa Fatthi. Among the foreign dignitaries present at the ceremony were personal representative of the U.S. President Ronald Reagan, the Chinese Government's special envoy, Deputy Foreign Minister Gong Dafei, and ministers from Sri Lanka, India, Indonesia, Malaysia, and Bangladesh. Abdul Gayoom, whose second term of office was confirmed at a national referendum last September, said at the inauguration that his first duty is to protect and enhance the tenets and doctrines of Islam and to guard against any encroachment on those fundamental aspects. He pledged to protect the republic and people from those social ills and influences which have brought about spiritual corruption and human distress. [Text] [OW121443 Beijing XINHUA in English 1322 GMT 12 Nov 83]

CSO: 4000/77

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO DEFINES ROLE OF NEW CONSTITUTION

HK270725 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 17 Oct 83 p 3

[Article by Luo Yaopei [5012 5069 1014]: "On the Programmatic Role of the New Constitution in China's Socialist Legal System"]

[Text] The new constitution outlines a grand program for establishing an integrated socialist legal system with Chinese characteristics in our country. The programmatic role of the new constitution in our socialist legal system is mainly reflected in the following four aspects:

1. It defines a basic guiding principle for China's legal system. The new constitution is a general statute for running our country and is also a fundamental law for ensuring lasting stability and peace in our country. It stipulates our basic state system of the people's democratic dictatorship and our basic economic system of socialism. It outlines the basic tasks in the new period and the basic ways to fulfill these tasks. It enunciates the policies for building socialist material and spiritual civilization and prescribes the basic principles for legislation and the basic measures for enforcing the law. In the form of a fundamental law, it perpetuates the four basic principles which are focused on the leadership of the CPC. These four basic principles are enumerated in the preamble and their spirit permeates throughout all chapters and articles of the constitution. Like four huge pillars that prop up our state structure, they are the mainstay of our socialist legal system. The four basic principles sum up the law governing our country's modern historical development. From the Marxist viewpoint of law, the four basic principles also represent the origin of the state power and legal principles in our new China. The four basic principles--the socialist road, the people's democratic dictatorship, the leadership of the CPC, and Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought--must be always upheld and must be fixed permanently in a proper legal form. No body is allowed to shake these principles. By including these principles in the constitution, we have established the framework of our socialist legal system in the form of a fundamental law. The way to develop socialism with Chinese characteristics and the principles for establishing a socialist legal system suited to China's conditions prescribed by the new constitution also constitute the basic guideline for our socialist legal system. Within the framework of the four basic principles, the new constitution is a fundamental law that conforms to China's reality. We believe that with the new constitution as an example and by carrying out the principle of basing our ideas on China's reality and by assimilating domestic and foreign experiences in establishing a legal system, we will certainly succeed in establishing a socialist legal system with Chinese characteristics.

2. The new constitution specifies the basic principles for our socialist laws. The most important principles of our socialist laws are the principles of socialism, democracy and the maintenance of dignity and uniformity. All these principles are the inevitable reflection of the socialist economic base. Further implementing and safeguarding the above legal principles is a basic task of various socialist laws and regulations in our country. In the matter of the principle of socialism, the new constitution stipulates the basic task of concentrating strength on socialist modernization and perpetuates the basic political and economic systems and the basic policies for building the two civilizations. In the matter of the principle of democracy, the new constitution stipulates the democratic rights of workers, peasants and intellectuals, who are masters of the country, improves and strengthens the building of the state structure according to the principle of democratic centralism, and readjusts and preserves the correct relationships between the state, collectives and individual citizens according to the principle of socialist democracy. In the matter of maintaining the dignity and uniformity of the legal system, the new constitution affirms the basic principle for this purpose and stipulates that the making and enforcement of laws must all be based on the unified standards prescribed by the constitution. It also prescribes the basic guarantees and supervisory measures for safeguarding the dignity of the law.

3. The new constitution lays a legislative foundation for the making of socialist laws and regulations in our country. First, as a fundamental law, the constitution has the highest authoritative position in the socialist legal system. This ensures the harmony and uniformity of the whole legal system. Second, the constitution outlines basic guidelines and legislative principles for various major laws and regulations. For example, the chapters on "general principles" and "the state structure" provide the legislative basis for all organic laws governing all major state organs. Articles 3, 5, 27 and 41 provide major guidelines and principles for administrative legislation. Articles 1, 4, 5-18, 22 and 28 provide guidelines and principles for economic legislation and for the making of criminal and civil laws. Moreover, the stipulation on the right of inheritance under article 13, the stipulation on medical and health services under article 21, the stipulation on family planning under article 25, the stipulation on protecting the environment under article 26, and the stipulations on cultivating youths and children prescribed in the chapter on the basic rights and duties of citizens all provide the legislative basis for the making of laws governing civil, administrative and social affairs.

4. The new constitution prescribes a whole set of basic systems for the making and enforcement of laws in conformity with our country's characteristics. In our country, state power is not divided between the central state authorities and local organs. There is only the difference in functions between state organs at different levels. The legislative power is centralized in the hands of the central authorities. Article 58 of the constitution clearly stipulates that the NPC and its standing committee exercise the legislative power of the state. Provincial and municipal people's congresses and their standing committees, which are local organs of state power, may adopt local regulations which must not contravene the constitution, the statutes, or the administrative rules and regulations and they should report such local regulations to the NPC standing committee for the record. The organs of self-government of national

autonomous areas exercise the right of autonomy within the limits of their authority as prescribed by the constitution, the law of regional national autonomy, and other laws. People's congresses of national autonomous areas have the power to enact autonomy regulations and specific regulations in the light of local characteristics. But the regulations adopted by autonomous regions must be submitted to the NPC standing committee for approval, and the regulations adopted by autonomous prefectures and counties must be submitted to the standing committees of the people's congresses of provinces or autonomous regions for approval and be reported to the NPC Standing Committee for the record. Limitations also exist in the formulation of other administrative regulations and the promulgation of decrees. This shows that China's legislative system is different from those of the countries which pursue the federal system, under which local authorities have the power to make laws, and is also different from those of the countries which pursue the bicameral legislative system, under which the two parts of the legislature can condition each other, and different from those of the countries which pursue the system of dividing state power into three branches, thus allowing the president to veto legislation passed by the legislative branch.

As far as the system for enforcing the law is concerned, the constitution stipulates the establishment of the special organs to implement and to supervise the implementation of major laws and regulations. It is the NPC and its standing committee that exercise supervision over the implementation of the constitution.

In short, our new constitution provides a blueprint for establishing an integrated socialist legal system and outlines the structure for making and enforcing laws and for supervising the implementation of laws. Therefore, the constitution acts as a grand program for the establishment of our socialist legal system. Undoubtedly, we should fully realize its important programmatic role.

CSO: 4005/110

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN LEADERS, MASSES DISCUSSED

HK080915 Beijing XHEXUE YANJIU in Chinese No 9, 25 Sep 83 pp 1-9

[Article by Liu Danian [0491 1129 1628] of the Institute of Contemporary History of the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences: "On Leaders and Masses"]

[Text] The appraisal of leaders and the correct handling of the relationship between the leaders and the masses are questions we often come across in the study of history. The appraisal of some important persons even has a direct bearing on actual life. For example, how to correctly appraise Comrade Mao Zedong is one such question. In this regard, the "Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of the PRC," adopted by the CPC Central Committee, is of particularly enormous significance. It lays the theoretical foundation for unifying the thinking of the whole party and the whole nation and gives an example of how the viewpoint of historical materialism should be used in appraising revolutionary leaders and handling the relationship between the leaders and the masses.

Marxism tells us that the masses are divided into classes, that classes are usually led by political parties, and that political parties are usually run by groups of people who are the most prestigious, influential, and experienced and who are referred to as leaders because they are elected to hold important posts. This is general knowledge. The adherents of historical idealism go against common knowledge and always set the leaders against the masses. They either do their utmost to depict the proletarian leaders as sages and supermen who have nothing whatsoever to do with the masses, totally negating the role of the masses and setting the leaders apart from the political parties, classes and masses, as did Lin Biao and the "gang of four." Or, they do the opposite thing and make every effort to negate the role of the leaders. The former publicizes the idea of heroes creating history and the latter publicizes anarchism. They both have their roots in idealism. This idealist viewpoint has been eloquently refuted by the various facts about the relationship between the masses and the leaders.

First, historically, all classes that were in a revolutionary position had to have leaders and outstanding representatives who were good at leading movements and directing struggles before they could gain ruling power and change history. The role of the proletarian leaders is even more important. Their importance comes from the importance of the proletariat.

Historical materialism set great store by the enormous role of advanced theories and ideologies. The scientific theories and [words indistinct] of the proletarian revolutionary teachers and leaders--Marx, Engels, Lenin, Stalin and Mao Zedong, and of other prominent figures of the international proletariat--are closely related with the revolutions in the world and in China. Moving from capitalism to socialism is the road that mankind must follow in the course of history, but no one had truly attempted to cut through the thick ice and clear away the dense fog on this road before. Now a portion of the people on earth have made the advance from the capitalist society to the socialist society. A drastic change has been witnessed in the history of the world and of China in a very short span of time. From this, one can clearly see the importance of the guidance of the scientific theories of the proletarian teachers and also the role of their excellent leadership and command.

Why is it that the proletarian revolutionary leaders can make hitherto unheard-of innovations in theory and in practice and attain such an important position? Naturally a very important reason is that they have very great wisdom and ability and have outstanding qualities. However, no society or age has really lacked "geniuses" of one kind or another. Engels once compared Marx to Dante. Plekhanov clearly proved with facts that when and where there are the right social conditions for outstanding personages to give full play to their abilities, outstanding personages will inevitably come forward. The theory that geniuses decide everything can only lead to the idea of the mandate of heaven or bourgeois eugenics in the end. This shows that it is in social conditions--the status, strength and so on of classes in society, rather than in the ability and wisdom of individuals--that we should look for the answer to what enabled the proletarian leaders to make innovations. Proletarian leaders are different from leaders of other classes because the classes that engendered them are different from any other classes in history. The proletariat was born at the same time as the last of the three major exploitative systems--capitalism. Its struggle against capitalism is the staunchest. The level of productivity reached by capitalism requires that the private ownership of the means of production be abolished and replaced by the public ownership of the means of production. Only the proletariat can shoulder this historical mission of reversing the course of events. The scientific theory of communism advanced by Marx and Engels originated from the existence of contradictions in the capitalist society and from the struggle waged by the proletariat to emancipate itself and emancipate all mankind. Marx and Engels were the first to actually take part in this struggle. They personally led the First International and were the first to organize the proletarian masses in launching the offensive against exploitation and oppression by the international bourgeoisie. The birth of Marxism was the critical inheritance of German classical philosophy, British classical political economy and French utopian socialism. More importantly, it was the systematic and thorough scientific summary of the irreconcilable contradictions of capitalism and of the practice of struggle of the proletarian revolution at that time. Mao Zedong said: "Leaving aside their genius, the reason why Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin could work out their theories was mainly that they personally took part in the practice of the class struggle and the scientific experimentation of their time; lacking this condition, no genius could have succeeded." ("Selected Works of Mao Zedong," Vol 1, p 264) In other words, without the

proletariat and the practice of mass struggle, proletarian revolutionary leaders like Marx and Engels and their ideologies and theories could not have sprung up. The same is true of the thinking and theory of Comrade Mao Zedong. Mao Zedong Thought is the product of the combination of the Chinese revolution, Marxism, and the practice of the Chinese revolution. It in turn gives impetus to the practice of the Chinese revolution. Mao Zedong always said: From the masses, to the masses. It is precisely in this sense that we say Mao Zedong Thought was created by pooling the collective wisdom of the Chinese proletariat and millions and millions of people. It also comes from the masses and goes to the masses. Had it not been the case, we would have to recognize as true something which Marx spared no effort to ridicule: History is created by scholars and by those who have the ability to steal secrets from God, and all that the common people have to do is to make use of the secrets disclosed by them.

We emphasize that Marxism recognizes the role played by the heroic figures in history. The historical necessity of those people who had played an advanced role in the exploiting classes was based on the necessity of the temporary existence of the three major exploiting classes. The people make their own history, and included in this are the creations of those heroic figures who played a part in pushing history forward. Their achievements deserve recognition by history. Even so, we can still say categorically that the role played by the emperors, kings, generals and ministers and by the heroic figures of the exploiting classes in remolding history can never be placed on a par with that played by the leaders and prominent figures of the proletariat. Confucius was lauded and held in esteem for a long, long time. Mencius said: "Since there were living men until now, there has never been another Confucius." Zhu Xi [2612 3588] said: "If Confucius had not been born to this world, there would have been eternal darkness." Cao Cao [2580 2347] made this appraisal of himself: "If my state did not have me, who knows how many people would come out and declare themselves king." Hulagu, grandson of Jenghiz Khan, led his Mongolian army to attack Baghdad. An envoy of the caliph warned Hulagu not to kill the caliph, telling him that if the caliph was killed, "the whole universe will be disorganized, the sun will hide its face, rain will cease and plants will grow no more." (Philip K. Hitti: "The Arabs--A Short History," Chinese translation, p 255) Napoleon told an envoy of Alexander of Russia: My responsibility and that of your monarch is to change the appearance of the earth. The book "The French Revolution" said: The Thermidoreans have, "by killing Robespierre, deferred the democratic republic for a century." (Albert Mathiez: "The French Revolution," Vol 3, Chinese translation, p 850) Even if these arguments were true (of course the caliph has long been destroyed, yet the sun is still showing its face), they can only serve to consolidate and develop the system of private ownership in one way or another. Cao Cao, Hulagu, Robespierre and Napoleon did not lack wisdom and ability. The fact that they were placed with the exploiting classes determined that they could only play their role within that framework. What the proletarian leaders must do is the exact opposite of this. They must overthrow the system of private ownership and build a new society on the ruins of the old. To sum up, class position determines the role of the leaders. Stalin compared Lenin to the ocean and Peter the Great, who had done a great deal for the landlords and merchants in Russia, to a drop of water. This illustration is both figurative and appropriate.

Second, the desires and activities of individuals cannot transform reality, and only the revolutionary struggle of the broad masses can change history. There is no need for us to discuss the personages of the feudal and bourgeois classes here. Before Marxism made its appearance, Claude Henri de Saint-Simon, Charles Fourier and Robert Owen had discussed profound ideas and worked out different plans in their endeavor to abolish the exploiting system. They tried to get help from the bourgeoisie in order to conduct practical experiments. Neither Saint-Simon, nor Fourier, nor Owen was able to change the actual state of affairs in society. This was because their theories and formulas only reflected the immature state of capitalist production and their solutions for social problems were still concealed in underdeveloped economic relations. They did not suffice to arouse the masses to fight for them and could not do any harm to the rule of the old system. The dissemination of Marxism throughout the world has had a history of over 100 years. In many Western countries, the proletariat, or political parties and personages appealing to the proletariat, have been operating ceaselessly for a long time. However, the ruling power in the Western world remains in the hands of the bourgeoisie, not in the hands of the proletariat. Of course we must not think that they lack leaders or daring fighters or that they do not have the desire to transform reality. When there are contradictions, there will be resistance and struggle, and leaders will come forward. In these places, whether it is due to objective reasons--for example, the science of Marxism has not been combined, or has not been properly combined, with the revolutionary needs of the people, or due to the lack of certain necessary objective conditions, the outcome is the same: There are many mass struggles, but they have not yet united their forces to form a great torrent capable of breaking the dike of capitalism in one move. For this reason, history continues to move in the orbit of capitalism.

The revolutionary teachers of the proletariat formulated scientific socialist theories, concentrated the will of the masses, organized them to fight and led them forward. Without their activities, it would have been impossible to score victory in revolutions. However, with their personal deeds alone, and without the broadest masses of the people plunging into struggle regardless of their own safety, it would have been just as impossible to score victory in revolutions. The reason is simple. The activities of Marx, Engels and other people of the First International had played a conspicuous part in the setting up of the Paris Commune. However, without the most heroic struggle waged by the French proletariat and the Parisians, the influence of Marx, Engels, and the First International alone could not have produced the Paris Commune. Lenin and Stalin led the October Revolution in Russia. However, without the Russian proletariat and the Bolshevik party, the success of the October Revolution would have been unthinkable even with the planning and direction of Lenin and Stalin. Mao Zedong and the victory of the Chinese revolution are inseparable. However, with Mao Zedong's achievements alone but without the achievements of the CPC and other prominent figures of the Chinese proletariat, and without the broad masses of the people who indomitably stepped into the breach as others fell, shed blood, and laid down their lives, the victory of the democratic revolution and the great socialist undertaking in China would have been unthinkable. Socio-historical progress should be decided by the revolutionary actions of the masses rather than by the activities and desires of individuals. Where the revolutionary storm of the broad masses rises, there reality will be transformed in no time. The reverse is also true.

Third, about the masses and the leaders. Without leaders, some equivalent can be produced from within the class or from among the masses; without classes or the masses, however, the question of the generation of leaders does not arise. Revolutions are undertakings of the masses. Thus, leaders never come alone; they always emerge as a group. Prominent figures of the bourgeoisie come from the revolutionary struggle and from among the masses of the people of the bourgeoisie. From the bourgeois revolution and from among the masses of the people in Britain came Oliver Cromwell; from the bourgeois revolution and from among the masses of the people in France came Jean Paul Marat, Georges Jacques Danton, Maximilien de Robespierre and Louis Antoine Saint-Just; from the bourgeoisie and from among the masses of the people in America came George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin, Abraham Lincoln and Fremont at the time of the War of Independence and the War for the Abolition of Slavery; and from the bourgeois revolution, from the bourgeoisie and from among the masses of the people came Sun Yat-sen, Huang Xing, Liao Zhongkai and others. Similarly, proletarian revolutionary teachers and leaders also came from the proletarian revolution and from among the masses of the people. From the proletariat in Europe came Marx and Engels; from the proletariat and from among the masses of the people in Russia came Lenin, Stalin and Sverdlov; from the proletariat and from among the masses of the people in China came Mao Zedong, Zhou Enlai, Liu Shaoqi, Zhu De and other outstanding leaders.

Leaders command the masses, but in the first place they are conditioned by the masses. Support is also a kind of condition. People can lend you support, but they can also take it back. "What Zhao Meng treasures, Zhao Meng can also discard like dirt." Whatever the class origin, anyone who wishes to achieve great things must have the support of the masses. This is the prerequisite which has been working since time immemorial. Many people had played an important role at one stage but failed in the end. The basic reason is that they had divorced themselves from the masses and lost the support of the masses. Luo Yin [5012 7148], a poet of the Tang Dynasty, wrote: "When the season comes, heaven and earth join in a common effort; when luck goes even the heroes are not free to do anything." This line would have been perfectly correct if the words "season" and "luck" are changed into "the masses." There were many well-known peasant revolutionary leaders in the history of China. Somehow most of them failed because they divorced themselves from the masses. Recounting the story of Chen Sheng [7115 0524] "Shi Ji" [Records of the Historian] said: After Chen Sheng became king, a group of poor men who had been agricultural laborers with him went to see him. When they saw the great halls and hangings they exclaimed: "Whew! Even Chen Sheng can be king!" Someone warned Chen Sheng: These ignorant fools with their careless talk are damaging your prestige. Chen Sheng then had these men beheaded. "After that all his old friends went away and nobody else got on close terms with him again." Chen Sheng failed in 6 months. Hong Xiuquan [3163 4423 0356], Yang Xiuqing [2799 4423 3237] and others led the peasant war of the Taiping Rebellion. They set up their heavenly kingdom on a grand and spectacular scale and prevailed for a time. After seizing power, they turned the command duties and systems for all levels, which were instituted to meet the needs of the revolutionary struggle, into ranks and privileges. There was rigid stratification from Hong Xiuquan down

to the ordinary soldiers and no one was allowed to overstep his authority. Take the regulation governing the number of sedan-chair bearers, for example. The number was 64 for the Heavenly King, 48 for the East King, diminishing in the order of rank down to 25. Even a "liangsima [0357 0674 7456]," an officer lower in rank than a platoon leader, had four sedan-chair bearers. When a senior official went out, the lower-ranking officials and soldiers had to stay away, or at least kneel by the side of the road, otherwise they would be killed on the spot. The leaders sought pleasure and led an extravagant life. This was in sharp contrast with the hardship endured by the broad masses of the soldiers and the people. There were other reasons of course, but the direct cause of the failure of the Taiping Rebellion was the serious alienation of the leaders from the masses and the splitting up of the leading clique. The people were dispirited. Without the active support of the masses, the movement no longer had any strength. In the history of the CPC, there were also self-proclaimed heroes like Wang Ming and Zhang Guotao. They all failed. An important reason for their failure was that they practiced sectarianism, formed mountain strongholds, and carried out ruthless struggle and merciless attacks within the party. They turned themselves into truly solitary rulers and the masses did not support them. The Chinese revolution was nearly ruined in their hands.

Class, system (the necessary order recognized by a given social class) and mass support, at least passive support, can enable many people in important positions, even persons of mediocre ability, to play a substantial role. On the contrary, no one, not even people of outstanding ability, can make amazing achievements if they act willfully over and above class, system, and mass support, at least passive support. In the latter respect, some public figures and statesmen of the modern bourgeoisie are much more sober-minded than their historical counterparts. They would rather downplay the role of the individual. For example, Gamal Abdel Nasser once told the British Foreign Minister Selwyn Lloyd: "If you think that because I have so many control buttons on my desk, I can cause an uprising to break out in Iraq, a coup to break out in a place I have not heard of, a bomb to go off here, or a parade to be staged there simply by pressing one of the buttons, then you are giving me superhuman power which I do not possess. Please do not exaggerate my role." (Muhammad Hassanein Heikel: "The Cairo Documents," Chinese translation, p 19) James Reston wrote in "The Last Thousand Days of Mr Nixon": The president is not the government, "The security and continuity of the republic do not depend on any one person, not even on someone like Abraham Lincoln, to say nothing of a character like Richard Nixon.... If the U.S. presidents sometimes do confuse the strength of the United States with the personality and character of the president, it is not the case with foreign governments." The minutes of discussions on the Japan-China civil aviation agreement at the council meeting of Liberal Democratic Party on 10 April 1974 read: Masayoshi Ohira: "I am the foreign minister, not God. So I do not have such great power." There are many other similar examples. Lin Biao and the "gang of four" went to the extreme in their blind worship of power and personality cult. This shows that there were feudal obscurantists who could not even compare with the bourgeoisie.

The masses and the leaders of the proletariat make history together. In terms of position, the masses always come first and the leaders are only secondary in importance. Mao Zedong had profoundly pointed out that we should not pose as heroes. A cause is something many people engage in working for. What a few people can do is very limited. The role of the minority, that is, the role of the leaders and cadres, should be recognized. However, there is nothing terrific about that. It is the masses alone who are terrific. "Things can get along without you, as history and many facts of life can testify." ("Selected Works of Mao Zedong," Vol 5, p 151)

It is precisely because the proletariat has an inexhaustible source that it is so powerful and its revolution can triumph. It causes an endless stream of people to come forward and to replace those who have selflessly devoted themselves to the revolution and laid down their lives in struggle. They have extensive ties with the masses and can select a great number of outstanding persons to replace the deceased leaders and thus continue to advance along the road opened up by their predecessors. Hence, the cause of the proletariat will not come to an end when one generation of leaders died. Leaders can be replaced, the masses live forever.

Fourth, the aspirations of the leaders and the advanced representatives must reflect the tasks put forward by history. The motives of the masses and of the class must be able to stimulate and precipitate the motives of the leaders and the advanced elements.

People make their own history, but this does not mean they can make whatever they want. Everything is dependent on given material conditions. Outstanding persons of all classes must promote the resolution of tasks put forward by history. They will fail if they turn back the wheel of history and return to an utopian state. The proletariat is no exception. The masses of the people and the outstanding persons are powerful ultimately because their activities are in line with the objective law of socioeconomic development and historical progress. If the thoughts and aspirations of the leaders and the outstanding persons run counter to socioeconomic development and to the aspirations of the advanced class, then these leaders and persons will become useless. On the contrary, if the thoughts and aspirations of the leaders and outstanding persons can correctly show the aspirations of the advanced class, then they are truly outstanding. They will enjoy popular support and will be able to keep a glorious place in history.

It would be best to take a look at some of the facts about contemporary China. China needs to be modernized and will achieve modernization. This is the law of history as well as the aspiration of the nation. After the founding of the People's Republic, industrial and agricultural production and the causes of science and culture all advanced by leaps and bounds following the completion of the socialist transformation. We made brilliant achievements within a very short time. This proved that the socialist system is superior and that the Chinese people have great aspirations, wisdom, and ability and can therefore scale the pinnacles of modern science and culture. In addition, it also

proved distinctly and beyond a doubt the strong aspiration and resolution of the people to fully develop the productive forces, radically change the state of extreme poverty created by imperialist and feudal rule in history and rapidly build China into a modern and powerful socialist country. The instructions on shifting the focus of work to economic affairs and to technological revolution issued by Mao Zedong during his lifetime and the policies and plans for achieving the four socialist modernizations formulated by Comrade Zhou Enlai in accordance with these instructions fully reflect this aspiration and resolution of the people. The Chinese people worked for socialism, abolished the capitalist system of the private ownership of the means of production, established the socialist system of the public ownership of the means of production, and consolidated the people's democratic dictatorship, that is, the dictatorship of the proletariat. If all this has nothing to do with the full development of the productive forces, the achievement of the four modernizations, the flourishing of the socialist motherland, the improvement of the people's livelihood, and the eventual elimination of the three differences, what would the significance of the revolution be then? We say that people should and must resolve the tasks put forward by history and realize their aspirations when conditions have matured. Today, building China into a modern socialist country is the overriding task put forward by the history of our time. It is also the most mature historical condition.

It was precisely on this basic question that Lin Biao and the "gang of four" acted in a diametrically opposite way. They pushed a counterrevolutionary line aimed at turning back the wheel of history. They criticized the so-called "theory of productive forces" and instigated work stoppages all the time. The national economy stagnated for some years and eventually reached the brink of bankruptcy. They vociferously alleged that "capitalism will be restored the day the four modernizations are realized" in their frantic attempt to pull China back. It was precisely for this reason that the struggle between the people of the whole country and the "gang of four" grew more and more acute. Comrade Zhou Enlai was the pillar of the party's endeavor to achieve the socialist modernization. In order to usurp party and state power, the "gang of four" had to try by every possible means to do away with the four modernizations. In order to realize the four modernizations, the masses resolutely had to defend Zhou Enlai. This culminated in the upsurge of the revolutionary mass movement with the Tiananmen struggle in the center of the picture. It can thus be seen that the life-and-death struggle between the masses and the "gang of four" was to a large extent a struggle between upholding the four modernizations and opposing them. Engels said: "Leading figures are representatives of a given class and inclination. Therefore, they are also representatives of a given ideology of their time. Their motives come not from trifling personal desires but from the historical trend they are in." ("Collected Works of Marx and Engels," Vol 29, p 583) He also said: When it is a question of investigating the motive forces which lie behind the motives of men who act in history and "which constitute the real ultimate motives of history, then it cannot be the motives of particular individuals, however eminent, so much as those which set in motion great masses, whole peoples, and again whole classes of people among each people; and this, too, not momentarily for the transient flaring up of a straw-fire which quickly

dies down, but for a lasting action resulting in a great historical change." (Ibid, Vol 21, p 343) The decision of the CPC Central Committee to smash the "gang of four" embodied this great historical trend and was a motive that originated from the action of the great masses, the whole people, and the whole class. This action is the action which can bring about a great historic change, and today, the great historic change is the realization of the socialist modernization program. Lin Biao and the "gang of four" used all their ingenuity to control and take advantage of the strength of the masses. They opposed Zhou Enlai and the four modernizations. In the end, it was the people who determined their fate. From then on, the people's democratic dictatorship and the socialist modernization program in China both took on a new dimension. The aspirations of great men must reflect the tasks put forward by history. The motives of the masses and of the class stimulate and precipitate the motives of the leaders and advanced elements. The struggle we have discussed above gives us a very vivid illustration of how these two sets of motives work together.

Fifth, leaders always possess fine qualities and show greater wisdom and ability than do the masses. However, their wisdom and ability are not innate. It is through hard struggle together with the masses and through all kinds of tempering that they have enhanced, enriched, and increased their wisdom and ability. For the leaders, the masses are their only source of strength as well as their ultimate source of ability and wisdom.

As Darwin discovered the law of development in the biological world, Marx discovered the law of development of the history of mankind and also the special law of movement of the modern capitalist mode of production and the bourgeois society engendered by this mode of production. In the actual struggle against the bourgeoisie and various brands of opportunism, he showed great foresight, made prompt decisions at the right moments and was able to hit his opponents where it hurt. His erudition and immense talents were not inborn but were acquired through assiduous study, subjection to persecution and waging struggle alongside the masses of workers. Yakov Sverdlov was a leader and great revolutionary of the proletariat who had made immense contributions toward helping Russia's working class win a victory in the revolution. Lenin had this to say about him: If we survey the life of this leader of the proletarian revolution we see that his wonderful organizing talents and his wonderful gifts as a great revolutionary were cultivated through the severest conditions in different epochs. For decades, passing from prison to exile and from exile to prison, he cultivated those characteristics which steeled revolutionaries for many, many years. However, this professional revolutionary never, not even for a moment, lost contact with the masses. He always marched shoulder to shoulder and hand in hand with the advanced workers. (See "Collected Works of Lenin," Vol 29, p 69) He also said: "But the minds of tens of millions of those who are doing things create something infinitely loftier than the greatest genius can foresee." (Ibid, Vol 26, p 445) Comrade Mao Zedong said this of himself: "One must go to the proletariat when it comes to making the crucial decision concerning the overall situation, the general direction. I am the kind of person who consults the workers and peasants before I do anything significant or make decisions on major issues, talking over and discussing things with them

and with the cadres close to them to see if any ideas are all right." ("Selected Works of Mao Zedong," Vol 5, p 454) Without their waging struggle alongside the masses and without the ability and wisdom of the masses, it would have been impossible to understand from the materialist point of view why the leaders have such ability and wisdom. The idealists see things differently. To them, sages and heroes are born as such and the masses of ordinary people cannot help but be what they are. This was what Confucius and his disciples meant when they preached over and over again: "Heaven produced the virtue that is in me"; "Heaven does not let the cause of truth perish"; "Heaven is going to use your master as a bell with his wooden tongue"; "certainly Heaven has endowed him limitlessly--he is nearly a sage"; and so on. Mencius also said: "Thus, when Heaven is about to confer a great office on any man, it first exercises his mind with suffering and his sinews and bones with toil. It exposes his body to hunger and subjects him to extreme poverty. It confounds his undertakings. By all these methods, it stimulates his mind, hardens his nature and supplies his incompetencies." ("Mencius," part two of the Gaozi chapter) Mencius was able to perceive the universal truth that all who hold "great office" must go through a lot of sufferings and hardships, but he confounded cause and effect and replaced the masses with "heaven" because he proceeded from the idealist point of view.

The ability and wisdom of the leaders and eminent figures of the proletariat come from the masses. Like the ordinary masses, they are unavoidably stamped with the brand of their time and class and bound by certain historical limitations. Although they are capable of discovering the law of socio-historical development, it does not mean that they can ascertain every important issue and solve all problems easily. Like the ordinary masses, they cannot avoid faults, deviations and mistakes. Marx said: "The same situation exists in the history of mankind as in paleontology. Due to some blind judgment, even the most eminent ones will lose sight of what is immediately before them. Then, when the time comes, people will find to their astonishment that what they failed to see in the past are revealing themselves everywhere.... Consequently, they have discovered to their astonishment that the newest things are found in the oldest things. They have even discovered equalitarians who would have scared Proudhon." ("Collected Works of Marx and Engels," Vol 32, pp 51-52) Lenin said: "The sum total of these changes in all their ramifications in the capitalist world economy could not be grasped even by 70 Marxes. The most important thing is that the laws of these changes..." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol 4, p 343) Actually, even if there were 70 Marxes, the capitalist world would not be too different from what we now already know.

Even a great man like Lenin admitted that he had made mistakes. In 1905, the All-Russia Bolshevik Congress decided to boycott Sergei Witte's duma by not taking part in the election. Lenin was opposed to the boycott and favored taking part in the election. A heated debate took place within the party. Most people held to their own views. Lenin said that "he was originally in favor of taking part in the election, but now he realized he was wrong." In 1917, the Central Committee of the Russian Communist Party decided against breaking up a democratic meeting called by the Mensheviks and the Social Revolutionary Party, and instead, to hold their own Soviet Congress and stage an uprising to seize power. Lenin did not go along with this idea and maintained that the scoundrels should be dispelled immediately and arrested. The Central Committee of the Russian Communist Party upheld its original decision and victoriously staged the uprising. Lenin said: "Yes, I am afraid you are right."

Comrade Mao Zedong was the same. He pointed out: "And it is also true of every one of us, for we all have not just one but two aspects, strong points and weak points." ("Selected Works of Mao Zedong," Vol 5, p 320) He talked about his own shortcomings and mistakes at the enlarged work conference of the Central Committee in 1962. This is something we all know. The communique of the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee said: "The great feats performed by Comrade Mao Zedong in protracted revolutionary struggle are indelible. Without his outstanding leadership and without Mao Zedong Thought, it is most likely that the Chinese revolution would not have been victorious up to the present. The Chinese people would still be living under the reactionary rule of imperialism, feudalism, and bureaucratic-capitalism and our party would still be struggling in the dark. Comrade Mao Zedong was a great Marxist. He always adopted the scientific attitude of 'one divides into two' toward everyone, including himself. It would not be Marxist to demand that a revolutionary leader be free of all shortcomings and errors. It also would not conform to Comrade Mao Zedong's consistent evaluation of himself. This point was further elaborated in a systematic and comprehensive way in the 'Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of the PRC.' Comrade Deng Xiaoping also discussed this thoroughly and incisively in the remarks he made on the drafting of the 'Resolution,' in his interview with the Italian journalist Oriana Fallaci, and so on. He said: 'At the core are two questions. First, whether Comrade Mao Zedong's merits or errors are primary. Second, whether merits or errors are primary and whether darkness or brightness is primary in the past 32 years, particularly in the decade preceding the 'Great Cultural Revolution.' There is also a third question, that is, whether these errors are totally Comrade Mao Zedong's or do others also have a share in them? There are quite a few references in this draft resolution to the need for our party Central Committee and for other comrades to shoulder some of the responsibility. This probably conforms more to the actual situation. Fourth, Comrade Mao Zedong had made mistakes, but they were mistakes made by a great revolutionary and a great Marxist.' 'We must judge Chairman Mao's merits and errors as a whole. We shall confirm that Chairman's Mao's merits are primary and his errors secondary. We must discuss the mistakes made by Chairman Mao in his later years in a practical and realistic manner. We must continue to uphold Mao Zedong Thought. Mao Zedong Thought is the correct part of Chairman Mao's life. It has not only guided us to win a victory in the revolution but shall remain a valuable asset of our party and state now and in the future.'" ("Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping," pp 271, 306) The appraisals in these documents and speeches on the indelible feats of Mao Zedong as teacher of the proletarian revolution are correct. They are also correct in pointing out his unavoidable faults and errors, particularly the serious mistakes he made in his later years.

All great revolutions, especially revolution launched by the proletariat to seize power, are the most widespread mass movements. Revolution reminds us of a tempestuous storm, and the masses have never been a homogeneous body. Lenin said this of the October Revolution in Russia: "People have not become saints because the revolution has begun. The toiling classes who for centuries have been oppressed, downtrodden and forcibly held in the vice of poverty, brutality, and ignorance cannot avoid mistakes when making a revolution." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol 28, p 53) What is correct among the masses can propel the leaders forward, but what is erroneous can also produce a strong impact on them

through different means and channels. Since they have to direct fighting in intricate circumstances, it is impossible for them to make correct judgments, predict what is going to happen with miraculous accuracy, and never make mistakes at all times and on all issues. Moreover, we must see that since the leaders are commanders who give orders, their mistakes, even if local and transient in nature, are bound to produce a great impact on the revolution and on the masses. World history unswervingly advances toward the dictatorship of the proletariat and toward the scientific civilization of communism, but the road is by no means straight and smooth. It has to go through all kinds of twists and turns, which include the setbacks, sometimes serious setbacks, resulting from the weaknesses and mistakes of leaders. If we do not recognize this fact, we are not materialists and Marxists. However, we must also see that the proletarian revolution has reversed the direction of development of the history of all mankind, wiped out private ownership, and established the socialist system of public ownership. This is an epoch-making and unique cause. The teachers and leaders of the proletarian revolution were the indispensable commanders and navigators in this great cause. Thus, pointing out their weaknesses and mistakes will neither change their unique status in history nor ruin their image as great men. Moreover, the mistakes of the proletarian leaders can become valuable assets of the proletariat and the people. Engels said: "A great class, like a great nation, learns faster from the outcome of their own mistakes than from anything else." ("Collected Works of Marx and Engels," Vol 22, p 325) If the revolutionary class, masses and leaders can learn from their own mistakes, they will be able to propel science and history forward with greater speed. If we do not recognize this fact, we are farther from being materialists and Marxists.

The French physicist Paul Langevin made this appraisal of Albert Einstein: "Einstein will rank among the first in the history of physics of our time. He is and will remain a superstar that shines with supreme brightness in the cosmos of mankind." Of course this is correct in the history of physics. Similarly, we should also say that to the proletarian revolution, to the international communist movement and to the Chinese and world revolution, Marx, Engels, Lenin, Stalin, Mao Zedong and other great Marxists are also among the best. They are and will remain superstars that shine with supreme brightness in the cosmos of mankind.

From the above account, what conclusions can and should we draw?

First, history tells us that great revolutions create great figures and that proletarian leaders and great figures are unique products of the proletarian revolution. The masses make history. This process proceeds along the same track as the activities of the leaders and prominent figures. The two form an integrated whole. Leaders are found within the class and among the masses, not outside. The innovations made by the proletarian leaders in science and in practice show precisely the wonders worked by the proletariat and the masses in changing history. Their roles are one and the same thing. We must not set the leaders against the class and the masses, just as we must not set a person's mind against his whole being. It does not help in any way to illustrate the relationship between the masses and the proletariat if we set

them against each other and ask who makes history. If someone must raise this question, the historical materialists will answer in a loud voice: The masses make history. The solar system has only one center, and that is the sun. There is no other center. Second, although the masses play the decisive role in making history, the importance of the leaders is not reduced in the slightest. Marx said this of Claude Adrien Helvetius: Every society or era needs to have its own great figures. If it does not have such figures, it must create them. (See "Collected Works of Marx and Engels," Vol 7, p 72) There were bigshots in the eras of feudalism and capitalism, so the proletariat must have its own teachers and leaders. The exploiting classes were never weary of praising their own heroes and chieftains. There is no reason why the proletariat should tolerate the bourgeoisie praising its own heroes and turn its back on its own leaders and on real authority. Lenin indignantly refuted the victims of "left" infantile disorder: "To think that dictatorship by the masses is dismetrically opposed to dictatorship by the leaders is ridiculous and stupid as it is. What is particularly amusing is that instead of the old leaders, who hold generally accepted views on simple matters, new leaders are brought forth (under cover of the slogan 'Down with the leaders/')" ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol 31, p 24) The advancement of modern science and technology and of the social productive forces has made it much easier for us to understand the relationship between the collective and the individual as well as their respective positions. With atomic nucleus and related sciences, man landing on the moon, space technology for exploring Venus and Mars, electronic computers capable of making 1 million cycles per second, robots and what not, things are rapidly changing. From these, people can clearly see the immense strength of the collective and the insignificant strength of the individuals. At the same time, we can also see from these things the importance of overall planning and command in large-scale industrial production and in various technological engineering. There is no need for us to discuss atomic science and space technology here. Lenin cited a ship sailing in the vast ocean as an example to illustrate the meaning of leader and authority. The question at issue is how can we be scientific and not idealist in our acknowledgement of authority and attitude toward the leaders. Third, Marxism always opposes personality cult. Marx wrote: "I detest all personality cults. When the Comintern still existed, I never let anyone publish the vast amount of disgusting eulogies from various countries. I did not even answer them. On the few occasions that I did, it was merely to reprimand. A precondition Engels and I set when we first joined secret communist organizations was the removal of everything that abets the blind worship of authority from the constitution." ("Collected Works of Marx and Engels," Vol 34, p 289) Engels said: "Those who are in high positions do not have any right to expect an exceptionally docile attitude from others." (Ibid, Vol 38, p 73) In his letter to Plekhanov, he said: "First of all, please do not call me 'teacher.' My name is Engels." (Ibid, Vol 38, p 238) Mao Zedong found book worship and the blind worship of the so-called "sages" most disgusting. If Marx, Engels, Lenin, Stalin, Mao Zedong and other teachers of the proletarian revolution are regarded as idols and their theories and viewpoints are treated as doctrinarian questions and answers, then they will cease to have anything to do with Marxism and will be turned into their opposites. These are the main conclusions we have drawn after observing the role of the leaders and the masses and their interrelationship.

Marxism is powerful because it is correct, scientific, and comprehensive. On the question of how to treat the role and position of the masses and the leaders, we must uphold thoroughgoing materialism, uphold the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism, oppose anarchist ideas, oppose personality cult and book worship, and maintain the accuracy and comprehensiveness of the science of Marxism.

In the history of the international communist movement, the relationship between the leaders and masses was treated in different ways. Marx and Engels lived among the masses all their lives. At that time the proletariat had not yet seized power. Lenin's handling of this question is the model for proletarian leaders. Unfortunately what Comrade Mao Zedong supplied was a tragic example. The Communist Party and its members must maintain close ties with the masses. There are countless references to this in the writings of Mao Zedong. Comrade Mao Zedong was able to combine Marxism-Leninism with the reality of the Chinese revolution and chart the road to victory for the Chinese revolution primarily because he maintained extensive ties with the masses. However, he committed serious mistakes in his later years. No doubt a fundamental reason is that he had gravely divorced himself from the masses. As the "Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of the PRC" said: "Nominally the 'Cultural Revolution' was conducted by directly relying on the masses. In fact, it was divorced both from the party organizations and from the masses." The great leading figure of the proletariat failed to maintain the unity between theory and practice and between knowledge and action. The masses were at first bewitched by the frantic publicity for the personality cult. Then they turned to passive resistance. This is a very peculiar phenomenon. Where should we look for an explanation? Obviously we should look for a reasonable explanation from material life in society and from a given background rather than from such aspects as personality and qualities. The "Resolution" on certain questions in history gave an appropriate explanation for this. It is solidly based on facts and it has as its guiding ideology: "Suggestions on the Drafting of the 'Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of the PRC'" and other relevant writings in the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping." Historical materialism is powerful--and it is historical materialism alone that can incisively explain all contradictory and complicated social and historical phenomena, and enable us to see the core through the confusing and complicated outer appearance. The relationship between the leaders and the masses is one of these contradictory and complicated historical questions.

CSO: 4005/96

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

SCIENCE, EDUCATION LOGISTICS WORK, DENG 'WORKS'

HK030623 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 15 Oct 83 p 3

[Article by Jiang Muzhu [5592 1970 4554]: "Logistics Work Is Also a Branch of Learning--Studying the Thesis on Logistics Work in the Scientific and Educational Field in the 'Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping'"]

[Text] In 1977, as soon as Comrade Deng Xiaoping resumed his work, he offered to undertake scientific and educational work. In the scientific and educational field, Comrade Xiaoping paid attention not only to leadership, principles and policies, but also to major measures and logistics work. He pointed out that logistics work is also a branch of learning. Studying the thesis on logistics work in the scientific and educational field in the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping" has quite important significance in further strengthening and reforming logistics work in the scientific and educational field.

I.

The key to realizing socialist modernization lies in the utilization of science and technology. Education is the foundation for realizing socialist modernization and logistics work is the guarantee for doing a good job in scientific and educational work. In May 1977, in his article "Have Respect for Knowledge and Talented People," Comrade Xiaoping clearly pointed out: "In realizing modernization, the crux lies in the utilization of science and technology, and the development of science and technology relies in education." ("Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping," p 37) In September 1977, when having a talk with main responsible comrades of the Ministry of Education on the problem of bringing order out of chaos on the educational front, Comrade Xiaoping said: "I know that it is not easy to bring forward scientific and educational work, but I have offered to undertake it. Without paying close attention to scientific and educational work, the four modernizations will get nowhere and achieving success is empty talk." (p 65) The 12th CPC National Congress regarded science and education as one of the strategic aims and strategic points in realizing socialist modernization within this century. To bring forward science and education, we must "do a good job in logistics work." In August 1977, in his article "Opinion on Scientific and Educational Work," Comrade Xiaoping systematically talked about the problem of logistics work in the scientific and educational field. He clearly pointed out: "Logistics work is also a branch of learning, which requires study and which can also bring forth talented people.

Without assiduously studying logistics work, it will be impossible to bring it forward." (p 53) Comrade Xiaoping placed logistics work in a very important position in relation to science.

Comrade Xiaoping pointed out: "In assisting scientific research and educational work, logistics departments have to cover a wide field, involving important issues of policy, and therefore, are very important." (p 67) Logistics work is to serve scientific research and educational work, and to create the necessary material and working conditions for scientific and technological personnel and educators. In this respect, there must be people to take charge of the work. Doing a good job in this respect will enable scientific, technological and teaching personnel to cast off their worries, concentrate their efforts on vocational work, bring into play their professional skills, and make greater contributions to socialist modernization. When the "gang of four" was riding roughshod, logistics work was in confusion. As a result, scientific, technological and teaching personnel wasted a lot of time going about obtaining equipment. Such cases are seldom seen now. But because logistics work is lagging behind, some scientific and technological workers and educators cannot concentrate their efforts on work. Whether or not we do a good job in logistics work directly affects the implementation of the party's policy on intellectuals. Bad logistics work can bring about instability and disunity in scientific research and educational departments. In short, logistics work is a task directly serving science, education and socialist modernization, as well as a task having a strong political and policy nature.

Because logistics work is an indispensable link in developing science and education, party committees and administrative organs of scientific research and educational departments must regard it as an important content of their work and strengthen leadership over it. Comrade Xiaoping pointed out that in order to materialize scientific research plans and to bring forward scientific research work, we should do a good job in guaranteeing the carrying out of logistics work to create the necessary working conditions for scientific and technological personnel, and that this was the "work content of party committees." Comrade Xiaoping declared to scientists throughout the country: "I am willing to be your minister of logistics, and I am willing to work together with leading comrades of party committees at various levels in doing logistics work well." (p 95) Comrade Xiaoping's words reflected the party's concern for scientific, educational and logistics work and greatly encouraged comrades on the scientific, educational and logistics front. Comrade Xiaoping made organizations and leading bodies in, and leadership over, logistics work practicable. In August 1977, when talking about the readjustment of the leading bodies of scientific research and educational departments in his article "Opinion on Scientific and Educational Work," Comrade Xiaoping made a suggestion, saying that a unit should select well the following three kinds of persons: the party committee secretary, the person responsible for scientific research or educational work, and the "person in charge of logistics work who is willing to work diligently, in a down-to-earth manner, and without seeking after personal fame." (p 50) Things will be done well if we have these three kinds of persons. It is obvious that logistics work in the scientific and educational field is very important. It is wrong to belittle, look down upon, or be unable to keep one's mind on logistics work.

II

In doing logistics work in the scientific and educational field, the important thing is to bring into full play the enthusiasm, initiative, and creativeness of all the comrades on the logistics front and to improve the political and professional quality of logistics personnel. Comrade Xiaoping has placed profound hopes on comrades on the logistics front and set strict requirements on them. These requirements can be summed up in the following four points:

1. We should establish the idea of serving scientific research and educational work and be heroes who do not seek after personal fame. All departments and units have first front work and logistics work, with logistics work serving the first front work. Logistics work in scientific and educational departments is to serve scientific research and education, and between logistics work and scientific research and education there is a close relationship, each relying on the other. Comrade Xiaoping proposed: "now we must have people to do logistics work. They must be willing to be heroes who do not seek after personal fame, and to work diligently and enthusiastically for the benefit of all." (p 53) Comrades on the logistics front must have political consciousness and a clear perception of their service, love their work, be willing to be "co-stars," be eager to meet the needs of comrades on the scientific and educational front, think in the same way as comrades on the scientific and educational front, guarantee well the carrying out of logistics work, and bring logistics service to the first front of scientific research and education. We must propagate the activities of learning from Lei Feng and learning from Zhu Boru, and launch the movement of "five stresses, four points of beauty, and three ardent loves." Comrades on the logistics front must overcome the idea of being unable to keep their minds on logistics work. Comrades on the scientific research and educational front must make allowances for the difficulties and feelings of embarrassment of comrades on the logistics front, and show respect for their labor. Leading organs must praise and reward advanced collectives and individuals on the logistics front who have achieved varied successes, and energetically advocate in society the idea of its being glorious to do logistics work.

2. We must try in every possible way to overcome difficulties and to actively create favorable conditions for scientific research and educational work. Because outstanding accounts left over by the 10 years of internal disorder still remain unsettled, and due to the limited economic strength of our country, logistics work is confronted with many difficulties. Therefore, we are required to do logistics work in a down-to-earth manner. Comrade Xiaoping suggested that to bring out the initiative of scientific and educational personnel, we should not engage in empty talk but create favorable conditions for them and help them effectively to solve their specific problems. Of course, we have many difficulties in this respect. We must gradually solve these difficulties in order of importance and urgency. Comrades on the logistics front must have initiatory spirit, be brave in meeting difficulties head-on, and be indomitable in doing logistics work with diligence and thrift. Of course, sometimes diffi-

culties cannot be solved immediately. In such cases, it is necessary to explain the real situation to the comrades concerned.

3. Comrades on the logistics front must study science and learn to do administrative work. Socialist modernization requires the modernization of logistics work. Logistics work is a profession and a branch of science. Comrades on the logistics front must study politics and the party's line, principles, and policies, have a clear perception of the overall situation, and improve the ideological and political nature of logistics work. They must assiduously study their profession and learn to grasp modernized management work and the relevant scientific knowledge. Logistics departments must do a good job in title evaluation and be able to produce specialists.

4. Comrades on the logistics front must perform their official duties honestly and be good managerial persons. Logistics departments are in charge of money and materials. Since logistics departments have much property now, it is necessary to manage well the entire logistics work. Comrade Xiaoping suggested that comrades doing logistics work should learn how to do managerial work and how to do more things with less money. In his article "A Speech at the Political Work Conference of the Whole Army," Comrade Xiaoping said that cadres on the logistics front, and leading cadres on the logistics front in particular, should set good examples for others to emulate and not "obtain materials ahead of others due to the advantage of being in a favored position." Comrade Xiaoping said that they should perform their official duties honestly, be good managerial persons, strictly observe financial discipline, oppose all practices violating financial discipline, and combat jobbery and the practice of entering by the back door. (p 120)

III.

In order to correspond with socialist modernization, we must carry out the spirit of thought reform in logistics work in the scientific and educational field and resolutely do a good job in reforming logistics work in an organized manner and step by step. When referring to the logistics work of the army, Comrade Xiaoping pointed out that in logistics work, we should focus our study on the new situation and new problems emerging under the new historical conditions and that we should have a series of systems and methods which are in compliance with the new situation. This spirit is also applicable to logistics work in the scientific and educational field.

1. We must formulate and perfect various rules and regulations. As early as in 1975, to counter the sabotage by the "gang of four," Comrade Xiaoping suggested that various national economic departments should formulate the necessary rules and regulations. He stressed that we should strictly implement rules and regulations so that they could be established. We should point out that since the Third Plenary Session, logistics departments have restored and established many rules and regulations, and that logistics work has been able to gradually embark on a healthy road. But at present, imperfect rules and regulations can still be seen in many logistics departments. Through consolidation, we should further formulate and perfect practicable rules and regulations so as to regularize and systematize logistics work.

2. We must establish a strict responsibility system. In his article "Seek Truth From Facts, Emancipate the Mind, and Unite to Go Forward," Comrade Xiaoping stressed that in management, we should particularly strengthen the responsibility system. He pointed out that the main problem in enterprise and commercial units in various localities, and in party and government organs at various levels, is that no one is willing to take charge. Apparently, the collective is in charge, but in reality, no one is in charge. After a job has been assigned, no one pays attention to whether or how it has been fulfilled. It will not do just to find out which planning commission or which party committee is to be held responsible for being unable to fulfill a task. We must find the specific person doing the job. In addition, if rewards are to be issued, they must be issued to the specific collective or individual. Logistics departments are overstaffed. Responsibility is not clear, efficiency is low, and the practice of disputing over trifles can be seen everywhere. We must establish the responsibility system from top to bottom on the basis of clearly assigning tasks and responsibility to various logistics departments. We must fix tasks and the number of staff members, set quantity and quality standards, work out timetables, and assign responsibility to each individual. We must establish a strict assessment system. In short, through strengthening the responsibility system and issuing rewards and meting out punishment, we must strive to "create the atmosphere of one overtaking another, of vying with each other in being advanced, and of working hard to go forward" on the logistics front. (p 142)

3. We must trial-implement the socialization of logistics work in an organized manner and step by step so as to run logistics work on an enterprise basis. Now scientific and educational departments are running logistics work on a "large and complete" scale or on a "small but complete" scale. But they do not pay attention to economic results, and this seriously hinders work in scientific and educational departments. Many comrades have profoundly felt that now, "instead of society running science and education, scientific research and educational departments run society." This situation must be changed. Units having the necessary conditions must run logistics work on an enterprise basis to raise economic results in logistics work and to improve its quality. On this basis, they must break away from departmental limitations, from alliance in groups, and set up such organizations as professional service companies to manage logistics work. This will gradually change into unified management by city, district, or street neighborhood committees, and logistics work will be separated from scientific research and educational departments, and will be socialized. This is a major reform in logistics work and also a revolution.

CSO: 4005/110

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

YU QIULI URGES HIGH PLA LITERATURE, ART STANDARD

HK200850 Beijing JIEFANGJUN WENYI in Chinese No 9, 1 Sep 83 pp 5-7

[Speech by Yu Qiuli [0151 4428 6849]: "Make Great Effort to Enhance the Quality of Literary and Artistic Works with Military Themes, Step Up the Building of Socialist Spiritual Civilization in the Army--delivered to the First 'PLA Literary and Art Award' Prize-giving Ceremony"]

[Text] Comrades:

At a time when the 56th anniversary of the founding of our army is observed, we are ceremoniously holding the first "PLA Literary and Artistic Award" prize-giving ceremony. This award is set up with the approval of the CPC Central Committee and the Central Military Commission. It is an important measure to encourage the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes. Here, I extend, on behalf of the general political department, my warm congratulations to the writers and artists, in and outside the army, receiving the awards! At the same time, my heartfelt thanks to those comrades who have shown concern for, supported and helped in deciding on the awards through discussion!

Since the smashing of the "gang of four," in particular, since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, remarkable achievements have been made in the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes under the great attention and concern of the CPC Central Committee and the Central Military Commission, through criticizing and eliminating "leftist" erroneous influences, and resisting bourgeois liberalization trends. The forum on creation of literary works with military themes held jointly by the Chinese Writers' Association and the cultural department under the General Political Department, under the direct concern of the CPC Central Committee, in April last year, has played an important role in pushing ahead the development and prosperity of literary (works) with military themes. Inspired by the spirit of the forum, literary and art workers, in particular, middle-aged and young writers and artists have plunged themselves into the realities of life, worked hard in artistic practice, and created a large number of good works, as represented by the novelette "Wreath at the Foot of the High Mountain," which have been welcomed by readers inside and outside the army. These works have expressed the true nature of our army of serving the people heart and soul, and the noble spirit of the broad cadres and fighters in their loyalty to the CPC, the people,

and the motherland, and the precious style of being courageous to explore and to blaze the trail in army building during the new stage. This time, 43 works are awarded prizes; this has also vividly reflected the fine situation in developing the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes in recent years, signaling the remarkable breakthrough and the new level arrived at in the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes. But of course, while fully affirming our achievements, we should see with a cool head that there still exist some deficiencies and shortcomings. Generally speaking, the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes does not quite match such a great country, great nation, and great army as ours, and there is a gap between it and the demand of the times, and the needs of the commanders and fighters and the broad masses of people. Therefore, it is necessary for us to sum up experiences, carry forward our achievements through the work of deciding on the awards through discussion of the "PLA Literary and Art Award," and further bring into play the important role of literature and art with military themes in building spiritual civilization, and in building our army to be revolutionized, modernized and regularized.

Comrades! At present our country has already entered upon a new stage of initiating all-round socialist modernization. The 12th National CPC Congress put forth the construction of a high level of socialist material civilization and a high level of socialist spiritual civilization as the great strategic task before the whole party, the whole army, and the people of all nationalities of the whole country. The CPC Central Committee demands that our army become not only a great wall of iron and steel in defending the socialist motherland, but also an important force in building socialist material and spiritual civilizations. This is the target for our army to struggle for under the new situation. Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, in particular since Comrade Deng Xiaoping took charge of the work of the Central Military Commission, the PLA has made new and important progress in many fields of work under the leadership of the CPC Central Committee and the Central Military Commission, and has taken a new step forward in creating a new situation in army building. In order to suit army building to the excellent situation, it is necessary for us to strengthen cultural work in the army, to further promote the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes. Many treatises in the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping" have made incisive explanations on the series of important principles and policies for ideological and cultural construction during the new stage. It is imperative for us to study and grasp them in earnest, link them with the actual conditions in the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes, and solve the existing problems in the creation of literary and artistic works, literary and art criticism and leadership work in a down-to-earth manner.

It is first necessary for us to further understand the important role and place of literature and art with military themes in building socialist spiritual civilization. Military struggle has run through the whole course of the Chinese revolution; it is closely related with the fate of the nation, the future of the state, and the interests of the people. Literary and artistic works describing military struggle and army life are able to give full expression to patriotic ideas, revolutionary heroism, and the spirit of devoting oneself in unity and advancing wave upon wave. Therefore, they can best inspire people with the sense

of honor, responsibility and pride, and best encourage people to conquer difficulties, to keep forging ahead, and to go all-out in making progress. Excellent literary and artistic works with military themes, whether they express the heroic struggle on the battlefield, or the selfless work in the period of construction, are good teaching materials to carry on education in patriotism, revolutionary heroism, socialism and communism for cadres and fighters, teenagers and the masses of people, and are good teaching materials for education in the revolutionary view of life, revolutionary tradition, and the history of Chinese revolution. The influences of literary and artistic works with military themes on the revolutionary cause of our country, on the masses of people, and in particular, the younger generation, are great. Whether they are the brilliant images of proletarian revolutionaries of the older generation, or images of young heroes such as Dong Cunrei, Huang Jiguang, Lei Feng and so on, they have to this day inspired our cadres and fighters and the younger generation. It is under the inspiration of these heroic images that they have become new heroes in the battles of defending the motherland, and new vanguards and pathbreakers in the cause of building the revolutionary army into a modernized and regularized force. It is imperative for us to fully understand the important significance of developing the creation of literary and artistic works in the construction of socialist spiritual civilization, and to promote and support it in a big way.

It is necessary for the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes to persist in the orientation of serving the people and socialism. Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, our party has summed up historical experiences and lessons, and has made important readjustments in the party's policy on literature and art, putting forth the principle of literature and art serving the people and socialism. Any doubts or attempts to shake this principle either from the "left" or the right are wrong. The writers and artists engaged in literary and artistic creation with military themes should hold high the banner of socialist literature and art, cherish their great responsibility to the people, and provide more and better literary and artistic works that the people love, and that satisfy the various needs of the commanders and fighters and the masses of people, with a view of heightening their realm of thoughts, their level of consciousness, and the ability of understanding and remolding the world, and with a view to training a generation of socialist new men with ideal, morals, culture and discipline. Writers and artists of the army should work all the harder to produce high-quality works with military themes, so as to make new contributions to heightening the combat effectiveness of the army. Literary and artistic works with military themes should be an ideological weapon in propagating patriotism, collectivism, socialism and communism; they should by no means become an instrument of seeking for personal gains or producing "spiritual pollution." Such unhealthy trends as bourgeois liberalization appearing in literary and artistic creation and performances are not to be tolerated by the orientation of serving the people and socialism; they should be prevented and corrected.

Literary and artistic works with military themes should strive to express the realistic life of the army, and attach attention to depicting the new men of the army. In his "Greetings to the Fourth National Congress of Chinese Literary and Art Workers" in October 1979, Comrade Deng Xiaoping proposed: "Our litera-

ture and art should exert greater efforts in describing and training new socialist men, and achieve still richer results." This exposition is a great guiding significance to the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes. At present, our army is in the new stage of building itself a modernized, regularized revolutionary army, and a large number of middle-aged and young cadres who have both ability and political integrity are taking the leading posts at various levels; the whole army is studying science and culture; an upsurge of training talented people useful in both army and civilian service is rising vigorously; the activities of building socialist spiritual civilization with the joint efforts of armymen and civilians are being unfolded in a wide scope in places where various troops of the whole army are stationed; the PLA and the militiamen are strengthening their education and training, heightening their skill in modernized warfare. safeguarding the motherland in vigilance, and taking an active part in supporting the construction of key projects nationwide; new people and new things are mushrooming, emerging one after another. All this provides vivid and rich material for the description of new people in the army. Our literary and artistic works should devote themselves more to descriptions of our army life in safeguarding the four modernizations, and the struggle for building the four modernizations at the forefront, of their revolutionary spirit of elated militancy, arduous struggle, and being all-conquering, and of the brotherly relationship between officials and men, and the fish-and-water relationship between the armymen and civilians, so as to arouse the sense of responsibility of the cadres and fighters in defending the motherland, the sense of pride of finding it glorious serving as a soldier, and the tremendous enthusiasm in initiating a new situation in army building. Of course, when we are focusing on the description of the current realistic life in the army, we do not mean neglecting the creation of works with revolutionary historical themes. In the decades of revolutionary war led by our party, the wide scope of the war and mobilization, the great number of heroes, the excellence of command, and the brilliance of the victories are all rare in the history of mankind. The glorious history of the revolutionary armed struggle of our country has not yet been fully expressed in our works. It is necessary for us to stand on the height of the historical stage of today, to acquire a new understanding of, and give expression to the people's war in the past, and to inspire and educate the army and the people of today with the glorious tradition and spirit of heroic struggle of the war years.

It is necessary to raise the quality and level of literary and artistic works with military themes in a big way. We talk of quality first with material products; the more is it so with spiritual products. The influence of a good piece of work is incomparably greater than scores or even several hundred ordinary works. The recent years have witnessed a remarkable increase in the number of literary and artistic works with military themes, and there has been a considerable rise in quality. But strictly speaking, works outstanding in both ideological and artistic value are far too few in number. Raising the quality of the works is a very prominent and important problem in the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes at present. Literary and artistic works with military themes should be of very strong ideological value, and at the same time of very high artistic value; they should be moving and attractive, so that the cadres and fighters will be educated and inspired by having read or seen them. It is our hope that our writers and artists will set up high aims and lofty ambitions, continuously raise their own ideological level

and artistic quality, enrich their ability in artistic expression, and incessantly create works of high quality both in ideology and art.

In order to make literary and artistic works with military themes develop more rapidly and healthily, it is necessary to strengthen work in literary and art criticism. Literary and artistic creation cannot do without literary and art criticism; the two are supplementary to each other. The writer and the critic should be comrades and friends. Some of our writers do not like criticism much. This is an abnormal phenomenon. In writing, the writers will inevitably make comments on society; others will want to comment on whether those comments are correct or not; this is only natural. It is necessary for us to give correct guidance to creation and the readers through healthy and constant literary and art criticism. Literary and art criticism is a science, and it is necessary to guide it with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought; it should be conducted in a truth-seeking way, convincing others by reasoning. Of course, it would be wrong to be unfair and exaggerated in criticism of works with errors, engaging in labeling and attacking them with big sticks. Nonetheless, it would also be wrong to neglect the trends of deviation from Marxist viewpoints in creative works, and adopt a laissez-faire attitude. The criticism of literary and artistic works with military themes should fulfill the task in two aspects: give encouragement to good and comparatively good works; and give sincere, enthusiastic, convincing, and appropriate criticism to works with erroneous tendencies or mistakes. The writers and artists should welcome criticism; in a sense, criticism is also an expression of hope and encouragement.

Writers and artists engaged in the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes must attach importance to remolding their own world outlook. Everybody needs to remold his world outlook. Those who are architects of the human soul should first possess a noble soul; and those builders of spiritual civilization should first possess noble sentiment. Only when one has mastered the Marxist world outlook and methodology, will he be able to correctly recognize society, and produce good works. The literary and art contingent of our army ought to be a contingent armed with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought in earnest, and study seriously the line, principles, and policies adopted by the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee and the 12th CPC National Congress; in particular, it is necessary to study the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping" in earnest at present, so as to follow the steps of advance in our great times. It is necessary to cherish our army, our people, and our great socialist motherland; it is necessary to plunge into the fervent realities of life, sharing weal and woe with our cadres and fighters, becoming one with them. Comrade Chen Yun has put it well: The literary and artistic worker of our party should first regard himself as an ordinary party member, and he should not look upon himself first as a man of culture. Literary and art workers of the army should strengthen their sense of organization and discipline. In particular, our writers and artists who are party members should raise their consciousness through study, heighten their party spirit, and keep unity with the CPC Central Committee ideologically and politically.

The strengthening and improvement of leadership is the key to developing the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes. Leadership of the army literary and art departments should seriously implement the line, principles,

and policies adopted since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC National Congress, persist in the four basic principles in a clear-cut manner, and answer to Comrade Hu Yaobang's call: "Never forget unity and struggle, spare no efforts to invigorate the Chinese nation." It is necessary to continue to eliminate the influences of "leftist" ideas, and at the same time, pay attention to resisting and correcting such unhealthy tendencies as bourgeois liberalization in literature and art. The four basic principles represent the foundation for the building of our country; they should be observed in all circumstances in our literary and artistic creation. In leading literary and artistic creation, we should show respect for the laws of art, but by no means interfere with them at will, while writers and artists should also show respect to the leadership, and modestly listen to their opinions. In short, regarding the leadership of literary and artistic creation, we should strengthen it on one hand, and improve it on the other. We should not oversimplify and be crude, neither should we be slack and weak. It is necessary to attach great importance to political and ideological work for the contingent of literature and art. All propaganda and cultural departments and literary and art units in the whole army should strengthen ideological education among those engaged in literary and artistic creation and performance in a down-to-earth manner, so that everyone may incessantly heighten his communist consciousness, consciously resist the unhealthy trend of "looking for money in everything," and strive to make greater contributions to the building of socialist spiritual civilization. We should pay attention to bringing into play the role of veteran comrades, but attach more importance to training middle-aged and young backbone literary and art workers at the same time, we should pay attention to supporting and developing activities in literary and artistic creation on a mass scale. Regarding the structural reform in army literary and art units, we should conduct it resolutely in an active way, doing it step by step under leadership. Reform should be advantageous to the prosperity of creation, the training of talented people, and the heightening of the ideological and artistic qualities of the writers and artists and their works.

We should continue to consolidate and strengthen the close unity and cooperation between writers and artists inside and outside the army. The development of literary and artistic works with military themes is not only the task for literary and art workers of the army; we enthusiastically hope that the comrades in the literary and art field throughout the country will take an active part in it. Writers and artists in and outside the army should further strengthen their ties, and there should be more opportunities for them to get together to discuss problems in creation, and to sum up and exchange their experiences. The writers and artists in the army should modestly learn from their counterparts outside the army. Following the forum on the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes held last year, another forum was held to discuss and appraise literary works with military themes. A large number of writers, artists, critics, editors and journalists have shown great concern for, and supported the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes, and have done a lot of work, and gratifying results have appeared. Here, I should like to express my thanks, on behalf of the general political department, to all the comrades who are enthusiastic in the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes!

Comrades! Let us create more and better works of literature and art with military themes, to live up to the earnest expectations of the CPC Central Committee, the Central Military Commission, the commanders and fighters of the whole army, and the broad masses of people! Let us unite still more closely, work with one heart and mind, and strive to create a new situation in the creation of literary and artistic works with military themes!

CSO: 4005/110

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

HU QIAOMU SPEAKS AT PLA LITERATURE AWARD MEETING

HK240405 Beijing JIEFANGJUN WENYI in Chinese No 9, 1 Sep 83 p 4

["Speech by Hu Qiaomu [5170 0829 2606] delivered to the first 'PLA Literary and Art Award' Prize-Giving Ceremony"]

[Text] I am very happy to attend the prize-giving ceremony of the first PLA Literary and Art Award, and I heartily congratulate the development of literature and art on military themes and the success achieved by the prize-winners.

I have only read a small part of the works that have won the prizes and cannot, therefore, give a comprehensive comments. However, I firmly believe that the literary and art creative works on military themes of the writers and artists inside and outside the PLA will continue to develop from victory to victory. In the coming years, there will be a larger number of better prize-winning works, which will make important contributions to the development of the spiritual civilization not only of the whole PLA but also of the people throughout the country.

This spring, when the Shanghai staff and workers reading activities report team came to Beijing to report on their activities, I heard them say that workers in Shanghai vied with one another to read the novel "A Wreath at the Foot of a High Mountain." As a result, the novel was soon sold out throughout the city and now, people have to wait for a long time to read the novel by turns or go around other provinces and municipalities to buy it. This news made me extremely happy. Though in terms of artistic skill, the novel still leaves room for improvement, its popularity vividly demonstrates what kind of books all the patriotic and ambitious youths need. How urgently our young people need the works that can guide them to forge ahead while faithfully reflecting the reality in our society! How great an appeal and inspiration such works have in assisting the broad masses of youths to vigorously forge ahead and devote themselves to the cause of the construction and defense of their socialist motherland! This fact tells us that if we organize our young people to read literature and enjoy various kinds of artistic performances, what a magnificent prospect we will open up for the development of our country's literary and art cause! Of course, our PLA has long been a great school for organizing our young people to carry out their study (which includes in addition to reading literature, the study of military affairs, politics, science, technology, reading and writing). The PLA has not only set examples in doing this for workers and peasants throughout the country, but has also provided them with fine materials to read and enjoy.

That is why I say that this is a major contribution by the PLA to the construction of the socialist spiritual civilization of the people throughout the country, a contribution which is similar in importance to the practice of the army and people jointly developing civilized villages, but may become more important because its scope can become broader. It is a project in which the army and people are jointly training a new generation of revolutionaries and a whole nation of revolutionaries. Therefore, I hope that all the literary and art workers in our army and in our country will never overlook their own role or relax efforts in performing their duties.

We are happy to see that now, all the literary and art circles in our country are vigorously forging ahead, and in every section of the literary and art circles many fine works have emerged. They have won prizes and are well received by the broad masses of the people. Our writers and artists are going deep into all spheres of our social life and striving to create a larger number of more excellent socialist literary and art works. Of course, nothing can develop in a completely even manner. As Premier Zhao Ziyang pointed out in his report to the First Session of the Sixth NPC, the trend of regarding literary and art works as commodities and looking for money in everything in our literary and art structural reform, the bourgeois liberalization trend in our ideological and cultural fields, and the trend of neglecting the responsibility of a writer or artist for the social results of his works must all be vigorously corrected. Now, the State Council has already approved and transmitted the Cultural Ministry's report on strictly banning the practice of organizing actors to give profit-earning performances without authorization. The PLA General Political Department has also transmitted the State Council's document and, in addition, made more detailed and practical regulations. If we resolutely act in accordance with these regulations, it will not be difficult for us to overcome the trend of commercializing literary and art activities. As for the bourgeois liberalization trend and the trend of neglecting the responsibility of a writer or artist for the social results of his works, though these trends are not the main stream in our contemporary literary and art circles, we must never overlook their influence. The CPC Central Committee has already made the decision on the entire party studying the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping" as a mental preparation for party rectification. Naturally, the literary and art circles are no exceptions and I am confident that in the process of this study and in the entire process of party rectification, we will surely be able to decisively put an end to these trends. I avail myself of this opportunity to express my wish that the party member literary and art workers throughout the PLA and throughout the country will be able to conscientiously act in accordance with the spirit of the party Central Committee's circular, to start promptly this study in the manner of having a definite object in view, to achieve a unity throughout the literary and art circles through developing, in the process of the study, healthy and friendly criticism and self-criticism, to uphold more vigorously the banner of socialist literature and art and to create a larger number of works in order to serve the people and socialism better. Under the firm leadership of the party Central Committee and the general political department of the Central Military Commission, we will surely be able to achieve this aim.

Let me once more congratulate, on behalf of the CPC Central Committee, the opening of the PLA Literary and Art Award prize-giving meeting, and say that I hope that the literary and art fighters inside and outside the PLA will make more glorious achievements together with the fighters throughout the PLA and the country in their heroic struggle in building socialism. Thank you everybody!

CS0: 4005/110

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO DISCUSSES FAITH IN 'COMMUNISM'

HK251022 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 10 Oct 83 p 3

[Article by Yao Bomao [1202 0130 5399] and Sun Xingjia [1327 5887 0163]: "On the Foundation of Faith in the Inevitability of Communism--A Discussion With Comrades Chen Chengde, Guo Fengsheng and Gu Yang"]

[Text] On 18 April this year, GUANGMING RIBAO carried an article by Comrades Chen Chengde and Guo Fengsheng entitled "Practice, Truth and Scientific Prediction" (hereafter called "Chen's article"), and on 4 July, the paper carried an article by Comrade Gu Yang entitled "Truth, Inevitability and Faith in Communism" (hereafter called "Gu's article"). These two articles were aimed at refuting the "theory of uncertainty" and at expounding the necessity for having faith in the inevitability of communism. Undoubtedly, they had a good motive in writing these two articles. We maintain that the crucial point of the "theory of uncertainty" is the negation of the "realization of the communist system," a truth which has been verified through practice. Chen's and Gu's articles are prejudiced on this question. Therefore, it is worth discussing further.

Prediction Is Not Truth

Chen's article holds that "when a person has faith in truth, he must also have faith in scientific prediction" and that "these two kinds of 'faith' are naturally identical to each other." Gu's article says that prediction is truth. They have obscured the line between prediction and truth and negated the role of practice, the only criterion for differentiating between prediction and truth.

There are fundamental differences between prediction and truth. Truth is a correct understanding which has been verified through practice. It is a known fact, whose contents are reliable and can be trusted. In contrast to this, a scientific prediction is a predictive supposition put forward with regard to an unknown phenomenon or law by applying logical methods such as judgment and reasoning under the condition that people have not yet discovered the essence or law of the phenomenon according to the facts, materials, and scientific principles already known. A prediction tends to have imaginative and conjectural characteristics. Whether a prediction complies with objective reality remains to be verified through practice. A prediction is not a known fact, but an end result of the revelation of an unknown fact based on a known one. It is a bridge lying between the known and the unknown.

However, a scientific prediction can become truth. But this does not mean that any scientific prediction can become truth. Verification through practice is the decisive condition for a prediction to become truth. Engels said: "The Copernician theory of the solar system remained a hypothesis for as long as 300 years. Although this hypothesis was 99 percent, or 99.9 percent, or even 99.99 percent reliable, it was after all a hypothesis; only after the existence and position of a previously unknown planet in outer space had been calculated on the data derived by Le Verrier from the theory of the solar system, and only after Galle had really found the planet, was the Copernican theory verified." ("Collected Works of Marx and Engels," Vol 4, p 222) Here, Engels not only pointed out the difference between a hypothesis (prediction) and truth, but also pointed out that verification through practice was the criterion for differentiating between a hypothesis and truth.

In fact, the "scientific prediction" ordinarily referred to by people only implies that the prediction is based on scientific data. It does not mean that the scientific nature of the prediction has been verified. The scientific nature of a prediction can be affirmed only when it is verified through practice. The inappropriation of Chen's article does not lie in its recognition of the difference between prediction and truth, but in its failure to adhere to the prerequisite that a scientific prediction is based on scientific data. Therefore, Chen's article draws the conclusion that the "two kinds of 'faith' in truth and prediction are identical to each other." Although Gu's article can point out the contradictions between the conclusion and prerequisite in Chen's article, it refuted the prerequisite in Chen's article instead of the conclusion in Chen's article. As a result, Gu's article draws the same conclusion as Chen's article.

Theory Which is Just Established Cannot be Called Truth

Gu's article affirms that the "inevitability of the communist system is a conclusion in the theory of historical materialism and scientific communism" and that "it is the component part of truth." We absolutely agree with this view. But several of Gu's arguments are worth discussing.

First, "scientific theory is already truth upon its establishment, and therefore, it can be called truth." This viewpoint negates the fact that practice is the criterion of truth. When a scientific theory is being established, it is only a hypothetical prediction put forward by a theorist according to the truth he possesses and by applying the method of logical reasoning. It cannot be called truth yet, because its correctness has to be verified through practice. Comrade Mao Zedong said: "The problem of whether theory corresponds to objective reality is not, and cannot be, completely solved in the movement of knowledge from the perceptual to the rational. The only way to solve this problem completely is to redirect rational knowledge to social practice, apply theory to practice, and see whether it can achieve the objectives one has in mind." ("On practice") if theory can be called truth when being established, does this not mean that the problem of verifying truth has already been solved in the first step toward understanding?

Although Marx's theory of the "inevitability of the communist system" originated from practice, had absorbed the ideological achievements of his predecessors,

and was 99.99 percent reliable, it was only a scientific prediction when it was first put forward. Only after it was verified through communist practice did it change from a prediction into truth. With regard to the historical materialism Marx put forward in the 1840's, Lenin explained: "For the time being it was only a hypothesis, but one which for the first time created the possibility of a strictly scientific approach to historical and social problems." ("Selected Works of Lenin," Vol 1, p 7)

Second, "the inevitability of communism is a truth which was proved by Marx and Engels in their strict logic and theory. Therefore, we believe it." The inappropriateness of this viewpoint lies in overlooking the line between prediction, which has not been verified through practice, and truth, which has been verified through practice. It is true that we cannot negate the role of logical reasoning, but logical reasoning cannot replace practice, which is the criterion of truth. Truth, which is the prerequisite for logical reasoning, has both absoluteness and relativity. Although logical reasoning has been proved correct in practice, a hypothetical prediction derived from reasoning based on judgment is not necessarily correct, because the criterion of practice has both definiteness and indefiniteness.

Third, "for example, the universe is limitless, time and space are limitless, and materials are limitless but separable. All this cannot be directly verified through practice. It can only be directly verified through practice within a limited scope and indirectly proved with the help of logic and theory." This viewpoint has emerged due to a lack of correct understanding of the dialectical relationships between the definiteness and indefiniteness, the limitedness and unlimitedness, and the absoluteness and relativity of the criterion of practice. In verifying truth, practice requires a process. The verification of truth through practice in a certain historical period can only be specific and historical, and therefore is relative and limited. But innumerable relative and limited verifications can form themselves into an absolute and complete verification of truth and can contain an absolute verification of truth in each specific and historical verification period.

"The Inevitability of the Communist System" Is a Truth Which Has Been Verified Through Practice

Chen's article holds that the "inevitability of the communist system" is not a correct truth which has been verified through practice but that it is only a scientific prediction made on the basis of truth, because "when one has faith in truth, he must also have faith in a scientific prediction" and "this prediction has a much higher percentage of success than other predictions." Therefore, we must have faith in the "inevitability of the communist system." This viewpoint cannot enable the people to have firm confidence in the inevitability of the communist system, because a prediction which has not been verified through practice may possibly bring about an outcome contrary to one's expectations. We maintain that the "inevitability of the communist system" is a correct truth which has been verified through practice. Our firm faith in the inevitability of the communist system is based on our belief in truth. To have a clear idea of this point, we must correctly understand the following three relationships:

1. The relationships between the law of social and historical development and the inevitable extinction of the capitalist system and between the law of social and historical development and the inevitable victory of the communist system. The inevitable extinction of the capitalist system and the inevitable victory of the communist system themselves are the contents of the law of social and historical development. To have a clear idea of this point, we only have to review briefly how the theory of scientific communism was established. More than 100 years ago, Marx and Engels revealed the general law of the development of human society, saying that production relations should correspond to the productive forces. In particular, they analyzed the movement of the contradictions in the capitalist production mode and logically made a conclusion that capitalism would inevitably be replaced by communism, thus changing utopian socialism into scientific socialism. Human society undergoes primitive society, slave society, feudal society and capitalist society and will develop into communist society. This is the development of the movement of basic social contradictions and the specific manifestation of the inexorable law of social development. Since practice has proved that the Marxist theory of social development law is correct, the conclusion concerning the "inevitability of the communist system," which is the component of this theory, is also correct.

2. The relationships between the "inevitability of the communist system" and the supposition of Marx and Engels on communist society in the future. The former is a truth which has been verified through the communist movement for more than one and one-half centuries, and the latter is merely a scientific hypothesis. Chen's article has failed to differentiate between the two and regards both of them as predictions which have not been verified through practice. It makes the conclusion that the former has also to be verified and that there is the possibility to amend it by reason that the latter has to be verified and that "there is the possibility to amend it."

3. The relationships between the process of practice and the result of practice and between the communist movement and the communist system. As far as we can see, the above two are inseparable. The communist system will not be formed suddenly on the completion of the communist movement. The formation of the communist system undergoes a process of change from the quantitative to the qualitative, from the partially qualitative to the fundamentally qualitative, and from budding and developing to maturing. In the course of its development, the communist movement produces relevant results, and each result produced by the communist movement in each historical period verifies the truthfulness of the theory of communism. From the victory of the Soviet Union's October Revolution to the period after World War II, some countries in Europe and Asia successively embarked on the socialist road. This was the result produced by the practice of the communist movement and the proof of the truthfulness of the theory of communism. In our country, socialist society was established after the great victory of democratic revolution and socialist revolution, and the advanced stage of socialism and the advanced stage of communism belong to the same social form. Obviously, the viewpoint which maintains that the "inevitability of the communist system" has not been verified through practice is not tenable.

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

UNIONS SHOULD STRENGTHEN TIES WITH INTELLECTUALS

HK280259 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 19 Oct 83 p 1

[Editorial: "Trade Unions Also Must Speak and Work for Intellectuals--Greeting the Successful Opening of the 10th National Trade Union Congress"]

[Text] On this occasion of the successful opening of the 10th National Chinese Trade Union Congress, we express warm congratulations to the congress. This congress is a mobilization meeting for creating a new situation in trade union work, and arousing the workers of the whole country to struggle for achieving the magnificent program set forth by the 12th CPC National Congress, and it will be recorded as a united and successful congress of great significance in the annals of the Chinese workers' movement.

Our trade union organization is a mass organization of the working class led by the Communist Party. Naturally, it also includes the intellectuals, who are regarded as a part of the working class. Trade unions must speak and work for the workers, and as representatives of the working class, they naturally also must speak and work for the intellectuals, and protect their legitimate interests. Further making a success of the work for intellectuals is an important responsibility of the trade unions under the new situation.

Trade unions must carry out propaganda and education among the broad masses of workers, strengthen mutual understanding and unity between physical and mental workers within the working class, and get rid of the former prejudices toward the intellectuals produced under the influence of "leftist" ideology. The workers, engineers and technicians, management personnel, teachers and doctors are all honored members of the working class, and brothers. The workers cannot be separated from the intellectuals, and the intellectuals also cannot be separated from the workers. They must respect each other, learn from others' strong points to offset their own shortcomings, make concerted efforts, and fight side by side.

Trade unions must regard the intellectuals as important targets of their work, and look upon making a success of the work for intellectuals as their own duty. On the one hand, they must forge close ties with the masses of intellectuals, find out about the condition of their ideology, life and work, reflect their demands, implement the party's policy on intellectuals, and enthusiastically help them solve actual difficulties. As for the handful of areas and units which have not properly implemented the policy on intellectuals, trade unions

should speak for the intellectuals, promote healthy tendencies, and uphold law and discipline. They should pay attention to giving full play to the role of intellectuals in workers' congresses as well as various trade union mass activities, and attach importance to their views and suggestions on various work. On the other hand, trade unions must conduct political and ideological work among the intellectuals. As long as work can be developed in the light of the distinguishing features as well as the needs of the intellectuals, the political and ideological work of the trade unions will certainly be welcomed by the intellectuals. The opinions of those who hold that the work for intellectuals is difficult are without basis.

The broad masses of intellectuals should use the advanced ideology of the working class to arm themselves as well as to set strict demands on themselves, modestly learn from their class brothers, and integrate with the workers and peasants. They must enthusiastically take part in the activities of the trade union organization, and contribute their efforts to raising the political, cultural and technical level of the workers. Theoretical workers, literary and art workers, newspaper and publishing workers and educational workers are all engineers of the soul, and they shoulder a particularly important responsibility in the building of a high degree of socialist spiritual civilization. They should set an even stricter demand on themselves, keep on heightening communist consciousness, and solemnly shoulder the social responsibility. They must give play to the militant spirit of the working class, uphold the socialist orientation, resist and eliminate bourgeois spiritual pollution, and what is more, they must not engage in spiritual pollution themselves.

We anticipate that as a result of this 10th Trade Union Congress, a new situation will appear in the direction of strengthening trade union work for the intellectuals, and more intellectuals will appear in the ranks of labor models, advanced workers and outstanding trade union workers.

CSO: 4005/110

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

PLA LAYS CABLE TO SERVE OFFSHORE ISLANDS

OW200047 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 2340 GMT 17 Oct 83

[Report by station correspondents (Nian Deping) and Li Wenhao) and station reporter (Wang Shude): "Cable Layers of the Dragon Palace--Story of the Undersea Cable Company of a Unit under the Jinan PLA Units"--From the "People's Soldiers" program]

[Excerpts] Recently we boarded a boat and visited the Changshan archipelago [offshore islands opposite Penglai County, Shandong], which were known as the land of immortals. Although these islands are separated from Beijing by a vast sea, the signals from Beijing are loud and clear. Such an achievement--that Beijing's orders can be transmitted to these offshore islands of our motherland despite high mountains and vast seas--should be attributed to the service performed by the members of the Undersea Cable Company who have built an undersea communications network of undersea cables, linking all garrisoned islands with the mainland.

On the eve of the national day, we visited the company, which is under a unit of the Jinan PLA units. Since its establishment in 1964, the company has been laying and maintaining undersea cables of an important maritime area under the Jinan PLA units. Over the past 20 years, they have braved winds and waves and laid dozens of communications cables with a total length of nearly 1,000 km in several maritime areas.

According to (Jia Laiji), commander of the company, Changdao Island once generated its own electricity, but the coal needed for power generation was shipped there from the mainland. Not only was this inconvenient, but it was also costly. Last year, the Changdao County People's Government decided to build an undersea power cable to use the electricity generated in Yantai via Penglai County. For this purpose, the Shanghai cable plant produced an 11-km-long undersea power cable. At the request of the Changdao County People's Government, the undersea cable company party branch, with the support and assistance from higher authorities and technical departments, accepted the task of laying the undersea power cable that connects Penglai County with Nanchangshan Island. With the coordination of and assistance from the higher authorities and local engineers and technicians, members of the company worked hard for 2 months and successfully laid four parallel undersea power cables, which have a total length of 44 km.

CSO: 4005/110

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO DISCUSSES FORECASTS ON COMMUNISM

HK050750 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 24 Oct 83 p 3

[Article by Cha Ruqiang [2686 3067 1730]: "The Verity of Communist Foresight and the Uniqueness of the Criterion of Practice"]

[Text] On 18 April this year, GUANGMING RIBAO published an article entitled "Practice, Truth, Scientific Forecast--commentary on a Deduction of the Advocators of the 'Theory of Vagueness'" by Comrades Chen Chengde [7115 2110 1795] and Guo Fengsheng [6754 0023 3923]. The authors held that there is not the least contradiction between the criterion of practice and faith in communism. Although I agree with this conclusion, I think their demonstration is open to question.

In Scientific Research, Distinction Should be Made Between Two Categories of Forecast

The article by Chen and Guo proceeds from the general analysis of the theory of cognition, indicating: "First, distinction should be made between truth and scientific forecast based on truth; and second, distinction should be made between scientific forecast of a 'nature of awaiting verification' and the 'doubtfulness' of reality." Regarding the first distinction, the article further points out: "Scientific forecast based on truth is not equal to truth." Here we would like to discuss the topic in detail.

In scientific research, it is necessary to distinguish the two categories of forecast: forecast based on scientific supposition and forecast based on scientific theory, namely, scientific truth. When a science worker puts forth a theoretical supposition, and when practice cannot test it directly, he will have to deduce some predicted facts based on this supposition with certain initial conditions and test it through experiments or some other form of practice, so as to make certain of its truthfulness. The second category can be further divided into at least two conditions. As is known, theory reveals the general law; forecast concerning concrete facts cannot be drawn from it directly, and certain initial conditions must be added. If these conditions are very complicated, and comprehensive consideration is proved to be impossible, or if the forecast made has exceeded the realm governed by the law, then such forecast will possess the nature of a guess, which will remain to be tested by practice. But if the initial conditions are comparatively simple, and if they are set strictly in accordance with the law, then the forecast based on truth (the

general law) and the initial conditions will inevitably come true. Under such conditions, it is not necessary to wait until the realization of the forecast; it can be ascertained at the time when the forecast is made that it is the truth.

Take, for instance, the example mentioned in the article by Chen and Guo that "the sun will certainly rise tomorrow." If the forecast is made today, we can ascertain it to be the truth. While making this forecast, of course, we are not doing it out of our perceptual knowledge that we have seen numerous and repeated sunrises, but out of the series of laws concerning the solar system, in particular the law of rotation of the earth. Again, this forecast is made under certain conditions: The time covers the period of the existence of the sun and the earth (there is a time for the extinction of any heavenly body, and one day the sun will stop rising), and that the place is a certain latitude (there are times of 24-hour daylight at the poles, and there is a time when the sun does not necessarily rise every day). Under such time and space conditions, the sun rises every day (of course, while this is a phenomenon demonstrated from the view of the observer, the fact is: certain areas on the surface of the earth are facing the sun every day because of the law of the cycle of rotation;; this is a law of nature. The forecast that "the sun will rise tomorrow," drawn from this law, is an inevitability, and is by no means "a certain probability." If the inevitability mentioned here should coincide with certain probability, that will only be in the time of the sunrise, because the speed of the rotation of the earth is not absolutely even, and there is a certain rising and falling (the range of this rising and falling is extremely small, perhaps not to be detected with present technological means).

"Scientific forecast based on truth is not equal to truth," proposed by the article in question, is based on the following two points: "First, truth itself is relative; the extent of knowledge approaching objective truth is restricted by historical conditions, and such relatively will be given expression in a certain one-sidedness in forecast; and second, the process of making a forecast cannot be thorough enough, and it is impossible to take into consideration all new conditions." These two points match the first situation of "scientific forecast based on truth" which I mentioned above, but not the second situation. Take again the law that "the sun rises every day." The relativity of this truth lies in its time and space conditions; this truth will be invalid if these conditions are exceeded. It also lies in the fact that the law of the rotation of the earth has not been fully discovered, and there are still problems to be probed further in the change in speed of the rotation of the earth and its causes. However, as mentioned above, these do not affect the truthfulness of the forecast that "the sun will rise tomorrow." We should say that such forecast precisely expresses the absoluteness of the above-mentioned truth. Then, the process of such forecast is careful, logically speaking and viewing things from the facts. From "every day" to "tomorrow" is the simplest deductive method. The article in question mentioned: "It is impossible to take in at a glance all new situations that take place in the next 24 hours. We should not dismiss the possibility of the solar system being upset suddenly some day--though of small probability, it still exists after all." We should say that this is groundless. For even if we go to the extreme, supposing that some tremendous heavenly body should intrude into the solar system, causing a "disaster," such a situation would be observed within 24 hours, because all heavenly bodies outside the solar system are at remote distances, calculated in light years. [sentence as published]

Therefore, we arrive at the conclusion: certain topics and theories of a forecasting nature concerning future events can be truths which have been tested by present or past practice. Here there are two conditions: one is, the future practice of some topic may be tested, but this is unnecessary, because it has been tested by present and past practice. The other is, the future practice of some topic is fundamentally impossible to test "fully," while past and present practice has done enough testing on it; for instance, the universe is infinite, and similar topics of an unlimited nature. Of course, apart from this, there are many topics of a forecasting nature, the truthfulness of which can be ascertained only through the test of future practice.

We Cannot Generally Say that the Scientific Forecasts on Communism Are of a "Nature of Awaiting Verification"

Based on the viewpoint of cognition of "the nature of awaiting verification" common to all scientific forecasts, the analysis of the forecast on communism made by Comrades Chen and Guo is generally: the proposition that "the communist system will certainly be realized" is a scientific forecast based on truth; which possesses the nature of probability. And because there is in reality no doubting it, those who believe in truth may and must believe in this proposition.

What category do the scientific forecasts of Marxism on the communist social system belong to, according to the view of cognition I have expounded and proved above? I hold that it is necessary to make a concrete analysis of this. Among them, some parts, factors and propositions, such as the assertion that "capitalism will inevitably perish, and the communist system will certainly come true," are inevitable truths tested by practice. While other parts, factors and propositions, such as the ways and means of the replacement of capitalism by communism and so on are suppositions not yet verified by practice or are of the nature of probabilities. We should not generally hold that the forecasts on communism made by Marx and Engels should remain to be verified by practice, because this will negate the inevitability of the developing trends of history; while we should not generally say that all these forecasts have already been verified by practice, which will mean committing the errors of dogmatism and rigidity in thinking.

Regarding the testing of the scientific forecasts of Marxism on communism, it is necessary for us to persist in the dialectics of the unification of certainty and uncertainty of the criterion of practice. Our faith in communism is based on the certainty of the criterion of practice. Our "belief" in communism is not a religious one, nor is it a belief in the greatest probability; rather, it is faith in the inevitable truth. Based on the certainty of the criterion of practice, we fight against bourgeois ideas such as the theory of everlasting existence of capitalism, the supposition of a noncommunist future ("post-industrial society," "the third tide," and so on, though of course, there are rational factors in them), and "the theory of communism as something vague." Also, based on the uncertainty of the criterion of practice, we draw distinctions against the dogmatism and empiricism of fixed patterns of promoting communism and socialism.

The scientific forecast on communism is not entirely the same as the second condition of the scientific forecast in the analysis I made earlier in this article. The scientific forecasts made in natural science, such as "the sun will rise tomorrow" and others, are forecasts based on the repetition of past phenomena in the future; they can be called repetition-type forecasts. There is also repetition in social phenomena (such as exchange of commodities). Nevertheless, the forecast on the communist social system is not future repetition of past phenomenon, but a brand new phenomenon in the world; therefore, it can be called a new-type forecast. Regarding such type of forecast, can we say that some of its elements possess the nature of having been verified? I believe we can. Because the inevitable trend of the development of things (not concrete details about the future) precisely exist in present realities. So long as we make a thorough study of the nature and law of present things, we will be able to define the inevitable trend of its development. Marxists are certainly not fortune tellers, and it is impossible for them to foretell concrete details of the future. But, neither are they mediocrities in theory, daring not to affirm the inevitable basic trend of the future.

Avoid Simple and Mechanical Understanding of the Criterion of Practice and Test of Practice

I think, possibly, it is out of a certain degree of wavering in their faith in communism that some comrades hold the view of "communism being something vague," while the majority of comrades who hold this view have a simple and mechanical or metaphysical understanding of the criterion of practice and test of practice. This finds expression in two aspects: One is the diversification of the modes of practical test; and the other, the relations between practical test and logical verification.

For years, a standard mode of practical test has been popular: a supposition is first put forth and then applied to practice. If the result of practice conforms to the anticipated aim, the practice is successful, and the supposition is verified; should it fail, the supposition is negated. This is, of course, the typical mode of testing theory with practice. However, as the objects of practical test varies--in classification of theoretical systems and topics, such as mathematics, natural sciences, social sciences, philosophy, things past, present and future, topics of an unlimited nature and various topics of a forecasting nature; in addition, there are various classifications of practice itself--therefore, the modes of testing theory through practice should be varied. In the typical mode, it is normal for "deformities" to appear. Nontypical cases also appear in the aforementioned topics of unlimited nature, topics of things past, and topics of a future forecasting nature. The practical test of such new-type forecasts of the inevitability of communism and its basic characteristics is likewise a nontypical mode.

The relation between practical test and logical verification is closely related to the previous question. A very important characteristic of the nontypical mode of practical test is that logical deduction plays a still greater role.

Even the typical and simplest mode of practical test cannot do without the medium of logic. To design a plan for practice (individual topic) based on a

theory (general topic) necessarily involves deduction. Such testing method is called "supposition--deduction" among Western philosophers of science; in this sense, the practical test of any theory is a direct test, and the direct test of a general topic is impossible. To all nontypical modes of practical test, such "indirectness" of practical test, namely, the role of logic as a medium, is all the more remarkable. An extreme example is that the proof of the truthfulness of the four color principle in topology is achieved through 20 billion steps of logical deduction with the help of an electronic computer.

Topics of a scientific forecast nature are all based on present and past practice, and certain logical deduction. Generally, the truthfulness of some scientific forecast which has been "verified logically" will further be judged and ascertained through future practice. This is because often we are not quite sure of the truthfulness of such logical verification and the realm of application of the truth, and the steps of logical deduction are not always of a strict inevitability (for example, some of them are incomplete induction; in some cases, it is not known whether the selection of the statement is inclusive of all the possibilities; in other cases, the deduction of the supposition is not the fully necessary condition, and so on). However, to some topics of a forecast nature, such as "the sun will rise tomorrow," "the universe will never be extinguished," "communist society will certainly come true," and so on, the truthfulness of their premises have already gone through practical test, the realm of application of the truth is explicit, and their logical deduction is strictly inevitable and therefore, their truthfulness is verified.

Hence, in the process of the practical test of a theory, the three factors of practice, theory (giving expression in the premise for logical deduction), and logic, all play their roles, and none of them is dispensable. Here, theory is the conclusion of past practice, and the law of logic (the law of thinking) is also crystallization of past practice. Therefore, in the final analysis, it is present and past practice that plays the role of the criterion of truth. And this is my understanding of the uniqueness of the criterion of truth. On this question, it is erroneous to negate the uniqueness of the criterion of practice under the pretext of the infiltration of theory and the medium of logic in the process of practical test; likewise, the understanding of the uniqueness of the criterion of practice deviating from and depreciating the tremendous role of theory and logic is a metaphysical view.

CSO: 4005/110

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

STUDY DENG'S WORKS FOR PARTY RECTIFICATION

HK250855 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 14 Oct 83 p 1

[Editorial: "A Fundamental Guarantee for Fulfilling the Party's Political Tasks"]

[Text] The 2d Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee approved the "CPC Central Committee resolution on party rectification," which clearly decides that an all-round party rectification will begin in the coming winter. This is a major issue for the whole party. It reflects the urgent demand of our country's socialist modernization program and the desire of the entire party, the entire PLA and the people of all nationalities throughout the country.

As Lenin pointed out, "Our task is to protect our party's stability, firmness and purity. We should strive to improve, improve and again improve the standard and role of party members." ("Collected Works of Lenin" Vol 6, p 458) Carrying out party rectification in accordance with the situation faced by the party and in line with the party's tasks in different historical periods is an effective method to unify the thoughts of the entire party with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought, carry on the party's fine tradition and work style, strengthen the party's discipline, increase the party's combat effectiveness and improve the quality of our party members. It is also a fundamental guarantee for strengthening party building and fulfilling the party's political tasks.

A review of our party's history tells us that the 1942 rectification, the three investigations and three rectifications in 1948, and the work style rectification, party rectification, and "three antis" struggle during the initial period after the founding of the PRC all guaranteed the fulfillment of the political tasks of the party at that time. Now our party is faced with the new historical task of carrying out the socialist modernization program. The 12th Party Congress fixed the magnificent goal of striving, under the prerequisite of continuously raising economic results, to quadruple our country's annual gross industrial and agricultural output value by the end of this century. The key to the realization of this goal and to the realization of the further goal of building our country into a highly civilized and highly democratic modern socialist country is to build our party into a strong nucleus for exercising its leadership over the socialist modernization. As Comrade Mao Zedong said, "It is up to us to lead China's reform and construction. If we satisfactorily rectify our work style, we will be more conscientious in doing our work and we will become more competent and will be able to do our work better." ("Selected Works of Mao Zedong" Vol 5, p 411) The CPC Central Committee resolution on party

rectification points out that despite the serious harm done to our party by the 10 years of civil disorder, our party ranks as a whole continue to be pure and to have great combat effectiveness. However, just as the resolution points out, there is indeed a dark side to our party and a large number of problems. In his report to the 12th Party Congress, Comrade Hu Yaobang pointed out: "At present, there are indeed the problems of impurity in ideology, work style and organizations in our party, and we have not yet brought a radical turn for the better in our party work style." Obviously, the existence of these problems is detrimental to our party's fulfillment of its heavy and arduous historical tasks. Only by satisfactorily rectifying our party can we strengthen our party's leadership over the socialist cause and give full play to our party members' role in setting examples to lead the people all over the country to strive for new victories.

In its resolution, the CPC Central Committee has clearly stipulated that the task in this party rectification is to unify our thoughts, rectify our work style, enforce discipline and purify our organizations. The tasks in the above-mentioned four aspects are united and interdependent. They constitute the four basic requirements for strengthening party building under the new historical conditions. Grasping the problems in these four aspects precisely means grasping the key problems of all-round significance in our party building. We must strive to fulfill these four tasks 100 percent. On the ideological and cultural front, we should also resolutely purge [Qing Chu 3237 7110] the "three kinds of people" (those who started their careers by following the Lin Biao and Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary cliques to rebel, those who have serious factionalist thoughts, and those who took part in beating, smashing, and looting) from our party. This is the key to purifying our organizations. It is also an important aim for this party rectification. If we fail to purge the "three kinds of people" from our party, we will leave endless troubles for the future. Therefore, we should never overlook this task. Nor can we overlook the rectification of our work style, because if we fail to correct the various malpractices of utilizing one's power of office to seek private ends and if we fail to oppose the bureaucratic work style that refuses to shoulder responsibility for the party and the people, we will not be able to develop the spirit of wholeheartedly serving the people and our party will be divorced from the masses of the people and lose their confidence. This will be very dangerous. Therefore, just as Comrade Chen Yun pointed out that the party work style of a party in power is an issue vital to its existence, party rectification and the enforcement of discipline is an important guarantee for putting an end to the laxity in our party organization and heightening our party's combat effectiveness.

Here, we must particularly point out that on the ideological and cultural front, we must pay much attention to ideological rectification. This is because, generally speaking, the ideological unity of our party is a foundation for the rectification of our work style, the enforcement of discipline, and the purification of our organization. Furthermore, it is because under the new historical conditions, on our ideological and cultural front we need to understand and solve a larger number of ideological problems and because some party members have turned a blind eye to anti-Marxist and anti-Socialist thoughts and some of them even publicly publicize these thoughts. Through this party rectification,

we must make every party member conscientiously sort out his own thoughts, fight against both the "leftist" and rightist erroneous thoughts, overcome the erroneous understanding and malpractice of distorting, doubting and negating the four basic principles, fight against the trend of bourgeois liberalization and the erroneous idea that attempts to weaken and break away from the party's leadership, fight against spiritual pollution and oppose the erroneous thoughts and actions of disregarding the social impact of spiritual products and of "looking at money in everything." At the same time, we must oppose the phenomena of some party cadres adopting a weak attitude for a long time and lacking the courage to fight against the decadent bourgeois ideology and against the malpractice that causes spiritual pollution. In short, through the coming party rectification, we should strengthen our work on the ideological front and enable the party members who work on the ideological and cultural front to raise their level of understanding of Marxism-Leninism and augment their capability in resisting the erosion of bourgeois ideology. The party member teachers, writers, artists and news reporters on our ideological and cultural front must first be party members and then be teachers, writers, artists and news reporters. Therefore they must strictly require themselves to satisfy the criteria for CPC members and should never lower that criteria. They must conscientiously adhere to the four basic principles and the line formulated since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, maintain political conformity with the CPC Central Committee, turn where they work into a strong position for the construction of socialist spiritual civilization and inspire people to strive hard for the four modernizations and for the realization of the magnificent goal set by the 12th CPC Congress. Certainly, most of the problems among party members on the ideological and cultural front are problems of thought and understanding. In order to solve these problems, we should mainly focus on educating these party members and raising their ideological and theoretical level. We should heighten their awareness through studying and summing up our historical experiences and developing criticism and self-criticism. As for a small percentage of people who cling to their erroneous political stand and refuse to correct it, we must carry out serious ideological struggle, earnestly criticize them, and mete out the necessary disciplinary punishment.

The party rectification will soon begin. We should conscientiously study the Central Committee resolution and the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping." In its circular calling on the entire party to study the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping," the CPC Central Committee points out: the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping" is of extremely great significance for strengthening the ideological unity of the whole party, and the study of the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping" is an important ideological preparation for all-round party rectification. If we master the ideological weapons through study and manage to both follow and creatively apply the various regulations in the CPC Central Committee resolution, we will surely be able to triumphantly fulfill the magnificent task of party rectification and achieve a radical turn for the better in our party work style.

CSO: 4005/110

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

FORUM CRITICIZES ADVOCATE OF MODERNIST POETRY

HK310635 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 24 Oct 83 p 7

["Literary and Art Trends" column by Yang Ming [2799 6900]: "Criticism of the Erroneous Views in the Work 'Sudden Rise of a Collection of Poems' at a Forum Held by Some Literary and Art Theory Workers in Jilin Province"]

[Text] With the publication of the article "Sudden Rise of a Collection of Poems" by Comrade Xu Jingya (in the first issue of "Contemporary Ideological Trends in Literature and Art," 1983), some papers and journals published articles one after another, discussing the problems relating to the trend of modernist literature put forward by the article in connection with the socialist literary and art orientation of our country. Lately, the literary and art theory research institute under the Jilin Provincial federation of literary and art circles and the literary society under the provincial federation of social sciences invited some literary and art theory workers of the province to discuss the article "Sudden Rise of a Collection of Poems." The participants in the meeting criticized Comrade Xu Jingya for some of his political viewpoints, which deviate from the right path of socialism, and his views relating to aesthetics, which run counter to socialist literature and art. The following is a summary of some problems raised at the discussion meeting.

I. The Trend of Modernism Should Not Be the Direction of Development of Socialist Literature and Art

1. According to the views of Comrade Xu Jingya, in the literary and art circles of China, there is a trend of modernist literature "which does not swerve in the face of criticism and cannot be retarded," and particularly "there has been a rise of new poems with a modernist inclination, which, together with other schools of art newly emerged in China, has merged with the trend of the oriental and world modernism." He even said with certainty that "the trend of modernist literature and art will surely emerge in our country. If it does not emerge today, it will emerge tomorrow; if it does not start from this generation of young people, it will start from the next." The participants in the meeting pointed out that the statement of Xu Jingya that the trend of modernism will become the direction not only at present but also in the future in the development of the socialist literature and art of our country obscures the cardinal principle for distinguishing between socialist and bourgeois literature and art. Our divergence of views with Comrade Xu Jingya lies not

only in the problem of how to evaluate modernism but also in the problem of what banner should be upheld in the realm of literature and art.

2. Ours is a socialist country under the leadership of the CPC. This determines that our literature and art must be socialist literature and art and must be of service to the people and to socialism. We must hold aloft the banner of socialism at all times and under all circumstances. According to the views of Comrade Xu Jingya, "the perfect techniques of expression in modernist literature and art can hardly be understood by some people who have fallen behind." In order to iron out this sharp contradiction, he believes that there should be a "polarization" in the creation of new verse; that is to say, modernist new poems are for the requirements of the people who have a higher level of virtuosity, while those people who have dropped behind the ranks, are only able to read "that poor poetry of half verse and half song." Such a viewpoint of "polarization" not only sets poetry against other forms of art but also makes the masses of people antagonistic to each other. It does not help promote the development of modern verse to a new level, but attempts to drag it back to the level of imperial poetry, which was only enjoyed by a small number of feudal nobles in the old society. This runs counter to the principle that our literature and art should be of service to the people and to socialism.

3. In analyzing the prerequisites for the formation of a genre or a style of modernist literature, the article "Sudden Rise of a Collection of Poems" writes that modernist writers must have "their own unique viewpoints on society and even viewpoints out of harmony with the mainstream of society. Many speakers at the meeting pointed out that such erroneous views are by no means mistakes in the process of probing certain problems. They should be regarded as something involving stand and world outlook; otherwise, they cannot be justified or explained away. Socialist literature and art can have various kinds of genres and styles, but they must adhere to the four basic principles, keep in politically line with the party Central Committee, and unswervingly follow the path of socialism. Only by so doing will socialist literature and art be assured of a healthy development.

4. Comrade Xu Jingya said that the main artistic idea of young modernist poets is to look for "self-expression." Generally speaking, we do not oppose "self-expression," because literary works should have their unique features, otherwise, they have no vitality. However, Comrade Xu Jingya alleged that "A poem is a record of a poet's soul," "what a poet creates is his own world," a poet doubts and negates everything except "himself," and as for past life, a poet may say "I do not believe."

If a poet does not believe in anything except "himself" and if he can express only "himself," then he surely takes "himself" above all. In this case, he will certainly fall into the quagmire of idealism. If our poets know only how to "blow their own trumpet" and want to keep themselves away from the people, or even to lord it over them, then what direction will our poetic creation develop along.

II. Realism Should Not Be Replaced by Modernism

According to the views of Comrade Xu Jingya, "The modernist trend will become the main current of our country's poetry," and "the artistic form of poetry is antagonistic to the features of realism." "Strictly speaking, it seems that there are no standard principles of realism in poetic creation."

Is realism outmoded? Will it be replaced by modernism in the sphere of poetry? Many comrades at the meeting pointed out that the viewpoints of Comrade Xu Jingya are obviously indiscreet and groundless. The fine tradition of realism existed throughout Chinese classical literature from the "Book of Songs" to Tang poetry, Song Poetry, and the dramas and novels of the three dynasties Yuan, Ming and Qing, and throughout European classic literature from Homeric epics to the critical realism of the 19th century. If we accept the conclusion of Comrade Xu Jingya, how can we make an appraisal of Qun Yuan, Du Fu, Bai Juyi, Lu You and Lu Xun.

The statement that realism is "outmoded" and has been "substituted for" is, in fact, an old tune. As early as the beginning of this century, some Western theorists predicted that the technical term "realism" would disappear from the literary dictionary. However, after more than 50 years of rigorous trial, realism, instead of disappearing, has become an irresistible trend in the sphere of literature worldwide. In the early 1970's, realism came back to life and modernism faded away in Britain, the United States, France, Germany and other countries. This is an irrefutable fact. However, Comrade Xu Jingya asserts categorically that the newly emerged modernists in China "have already merged into the oriental and world modernist literary trend," and that realism has nothing to do with poetry and is already outmoded. This assertion is utterly groundless.

III. Traditions of Chinese Literature Should Not Be Negated

1. According to the views of Comrade Xu Jingya, Chinese classical poems are nothing but "old tunes full of difficult, unpronounceable words," and Chinese folk songs are nothing but "feudal pastoral songs." Meanwhile, the poets who have emerged since the founding of the PRC are all "reciters of small producers." For this reason, he advocates that new poets "must negate the traditions of Chinese literature and present a completely new appearance." Should the literature and art of our country develop on the basis of our own pattern, or should they completely copy those of foreign countries without distinction? As for this question, Lu Xun correctly pointed out: "We must understand thoroughly the general situation in the world in order to weigh the pros and cons, and then we discard the disadvantages and absorb the advantages." "Externally, we must not lag behind the ideological trend of the world; and internally, we must follow both the present and the ancient ways and adopt a new, unique style of our own." We are Chinese, so we must lay stress on the things of China. But we must also carry out the "bring-it-here" principle; that is, we must absorb the advantages from abroad so as to mingle them with our own culture. "Make the past serve the present and foreign things serve China." This is a correct policy guiding the development of socialist literature and art. While taking a negative attitude toward traditions of Chinese literature, Comrade Xu Jingya

totally and uncritically accepts modernist literature, saying that Chinese ancient literature is "morbid" and "unitary," and that we should use the aesthetics of modernism to "transform" the quality of Chinese poets and to "readjust" the taste of the Chinese nation. If this is the case, we will be unable to follow the "bring-it-here" principle, but will be in danger of "falling captive" to bourgeois ideology. A nation must first of all lay stress on its own literature and then absorb those of others. The past positive and negative experiences in literary development tell us that we should not regard everything Chinese as being good, nor should we have blind faith in things foreign, copying them without distinction. In a word, copying things foreign without distinction is a blind alley.

2. Developing modern verse on the basis of classical verse and folk songs is based on the experiences gained in poetic creation since the 4 May movement of 1919. Since the founding of the PRC, a large number of poets, including the great master Guo Moruo, have all made great efforts to develop modern verse on the basis of classical verse and folk songs. They have created a great many works of far-reaching influence, and have done their bit for the flourishing of socialist literature. Of course, developing modern verse on the basis of classical verse and folk songs is not the only method of literary creation. Writers may have different ways of writing. But we should on no account negate traditions to practise modernism as stated by Comrade Xu Jingya.

At the discussion meeting, participants criticized in all candor the erroneous ideas in the article "Sudden Rise of a Collection of Poems." The criticism was made by analyzing and reasoning in a mild and serious way and different viewpoints were welcomed. Comrade Xu Jingya was invited to attend the meeting and made tentative self-criticism.

CSO: 4005/110

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO VIEWS 'ALIENATION OF SOCIALISM'

HK290252 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 15 Oct 83 p 3

[Article by Li Yanming [2621 1693 2494]: "'Alienation of Socialist Society' is Not a Marxist Viewpoint"]

[Text] Recently, some comrades in theoretical circles set forth a viewpoint: Alienation exists in and emerges from the socialist society. Some of them even hold that alienation of socialist society is unavoidable.

Judging from the concepts used by Marx, alienation refers to the process of a person's (first of all, the laborers') material and spiritual activities as well as the results of these activities being separated from a person's nature, and becoming, under certain conditions, a force independent of a person, which in turn dominates that person. Alienation is a process, and a certain point of this process appears as a state. The category of alienation is a concrete historical category having connections with specific socioeconomic conditions, that is, the private ownership system, and especially, the capitalist mode of production.

In the course of advancing toward communism and founding the communist theory, Marx used the concepts of mankind's nature and its alienation. After founding the concept of historical materialism and the theory of surplus value, which placed the theory of communism on the basis of reality, Marx then used many more clear and more concrete concepts, such as commodity, currency, capital, wage, wage labor, surplus value, class, state and religion, to substitute for the general concept of alienation. In those places where the word alienation was originally used, this word no longer appeared. When the word was still used, it was restricted to a limited and specific meaning. Of course, this does not mean that the theory of scientific communism he founded contradicts the concept of alienation he once used. It only shows that the original concept of alienation was further developed. Under normal conditions, the word alienation was unable to express his ideas, which were more profound, concrete, and clear.

To discuss the question of alienation of socialist society means looking upon the question of socialism with an alien viewpoint. It is true that Marx once used the concept of alienation to expound his communist viewpoint. Starting from this viewpoint, we should say that private property is the main form of

the alienation of mankind. Discarding private property by communism means discarding the alienation of people; and once alienation is discarded, the people are emancipated.

Besides, according to Marx' theory of communism, there are two stages in the communist society. At the first stage, since it has just emerged from the capitalist society, there are vestiges of the old society in various aspects. At the senior stage, since the situation in which people have to subordinate themselves to the division of work will vanish, labor will become life's prime desire rather than merely a means to live, and the principle of from each according to his ability and to each according to his needs will be implemented, the alienation of people will no longer exist and they will be thoroughly emancipated.

From the above-mentioned concept of alienation and communist theory of Marx we can see that as a process, alienation is following its own direction. The first stage of communism, that is, the socialist society Lenin mentioned later, is not a process of the alienation of people, but a process of discarding alienation. In other words, it is a process of movement toward the opposite direction of alienation.

The viewpoint holding that socialist society will engender alienation and things that fetter and enslave people, lower their value, and stand against them, or even holding that alienation is unavoidable in socialist society because this society still has some vestiges of the old society, in other words, the viewpoint holding that socialist society is not a process of discarding alienation but a process of self-alienation, is just opposite to the above-mentioned viewpoint of communism expounded by Marx with the concept of alienation. Therefore, this is not a Marxist viewpoint. According to this viewpoint, people will ask: Since both socialist and capitalist societies can engender alienation of people, then what is the difference between these two societies in this regard? Since the socialist society will continuously engender, in the process of its development, something against itself and something against mankind's dignity and the all-round development and freedom of people, then what is the significance of building socialism? So, this viewpoint will only guide people to criticize, suspect and negate socialism, and make people lose confidence in socialism and communism.

Besides this viewpoint which directly holds that socialist society will engender alienation, some comrades who have used the formulation of alienation of socialist society to explain that the alienation of socialist society they mentioned is different from the alienation of capitalist society. It mainly refers to the vestiges of the old society which exist in socialist society. This alienation is the remnant of various forms of alienation of capitalist society. It is a kind of alienation in a remnant form and in the course of being eliminated. Although they have explained the concept of alienation of socialist society in this way, and although this explanation is close to the viewpoint of communism expounded by Marx with the concept of alienation, people still cannot acquire the same understanding and will still hold that the so-called alienation of socialist society means that socialist society will continuously engender something against itself. This is because they have neglected

that alienation itself has its own direction, that the phrase they have used, that is, the alienation of socialist society, does not directly express the meaning as does their explanation, and that the meaning directly expressed by this phrase is entirely different from their explanation. Therefore, the result of using the concept of alienation of socialist society is very bad. In my opinion, since alienation has its own direction, the vestiges of the old society existing in the socialist society should not be referred to as alienation of socialist society. If we attempt to use a concept contrary to the Marxist viewpoint to express a Marxist viewpoint, the result will certainly turn out contrary to our expectations.

Some comrades who hold that alienation exists in the socialist society have also repeatedly cited certain phenomena in socialist countries to prove their viewpoints. We must point out that what they have cited, such as lack of democracy, personality cult, bureaucratism, and so forth, are all legacies of the old society and the old socioeconomic conditions. They are not innate in the socialist society, nor the products of the socialist system. It is not correct to impose on socialism things that do not belong to it, and then draw a conclusion that socialist society engenders alienation.

Therefore, putting aside the point that the concept of alienation cannot actually express the theory of scientific communism later founded by Marx, even if we use the concept of alienation, which Marx once used, to expound the viewpoint of communism, we can only say that communism means discarding alienation of people, and the first stage of communism, the socialist society, is a process of discarding this alienation. We cannot say that alienation exists in and emerges from the socialist society. The viewpoint of alienation of socialist society is not a Marxist viewpoint.

CSO: 4005/110

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

WANG ZHEN ON PATRIOTIC QING GENERAL ZUO ZONGTANG

HK020547 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 16 Oct 83 p 2

[Article by Zuo Jingyi [1563 2529 0122]: "Zuo Zongtang's Patriotic Spirit Shines in History--Comrade Wang Zhen on Zuo Zongtang"]

[Text] Editor's note: Mr Zuo Jingyi, great-grandson of Zuo Zongtang, a patriotic general of the late Qing Dynasty, is a member of the sixth National CPPCC Committee and professor of Beijing Institute of Chemical Industry. Not long ago, he had an interview, with the author's consent. [end editor's note]

In early August, I wrote a letter to Comrade Wang Zhen, hoping that he would say something about my great-grandfather Zuo Zongtang. At about 9 pm one evening in early autumn, while the whole family was sitting chatting, I got notice unexpectedly that I was to see Comrade Wang Zhen immediately. I did not expect that Comrade Wang Zhen would invite me for a talk so soon. Hurriedly I got into the car that came to fetch me driving through a few streets, we entered an alley, then turned into a still narrow lane, and the car stopped in front of the entrance of a low, old-style house.

I was led into a small courtyard; passing through it, I came to the front of a bungalow with three rooms in a row. Comrade Wang Zhen came out to greet me from the middle room, shook my hand cordially, and showed me into the parlor next to it. The parlor was not big, arranged with four armchairs and a bookcase. The decor was simple but have grace.

Comrade Wang Zhen asked in detail, how I was getting on, his words warm and cordial. He said, "So you are a member of the CPPCC, that's fine! The CPPCC should unfold their work actively, to promote the early return of Taiwan to the motherland, and to realize the magnificent cause of the unification of the motherland." When I told Comrade Wang Zhen that a cousin of mine, named Jingjian [2529 7003], a doctor by profession, was also a member of the CPPCC, revered Wang was very happy, and made a mark on the list of members of the CPPCC with a pen, saying: "It's fine that two of the descendants of the Zuo family are now in the CPPCC. This shows that the patriotic united front is developing and expanding. It is highly hopeful for the prosperity and unification of the motherland and the invigoration of China."

"You belong to the Jing generation, don't you? How many people are there in your generation and the last?" asked Comrade Wang Zhen.

"There are altogether over 20 brothers and sisters and cousins of the Jing generation at home and abroad, but none of the last generation remains alive," I answered.

"Had any descendants of the revered Zuo ever been prominent officials during the Qing Dynasty or the Republic of China?" inquired Comrade Wang Zhen.

"None," I said, "both my grandfather and father passed away in their 40's. My father was a poet; however, one of my granduncles was a provincial inspector. Most of the sons and brothers of the Zuo family retain the style of our great-grandfather. They are all unsociable, upright and outspoken in character, not good at currying favor and far from being popular in the old society."

Comrade Wang Zhen smiled, and said: "I often joked with Marshal Peng Dehua in the past, and told him that he had something in common with Zuo Zongtang in temperament. Commander in chief Peng and I worked in the northwest for a long time.

"Historians have recently done something significant, making a correct and objective evaluation of your honorable great-grandfather. This is having much effect both at home and abroad. Under the historical condition of the imperialist carving up of China, Zuo Zongtang strongly opposed criticism by the capitulationist school, and resolutely led the army in the Western expedition with the aim of recovering Xinjiang, in conformity with the long-term interests of the Chinese nation, which was an expression of patriotism. Revered Zuo's patriotism is worth our bringing forward."

Comrade Wang Zhen stopped for a while, then went on: "In the early days of the liberation, the route of my advance into Xinjiang was the very one the revered Zuo had trekked in his Western expedition. On that route, I could still see the 'revered Zuo's willows' planted in those years. That route was arduous when I took it, and it can be imagined that it had been the more so for the revered Zuo. At that time, I met a veteran member of the imperial academy in Lanzhou, who was over 90 years old, and he told me much about the revered Zuo's Western expedition. It is a pity that I did not take notes. The expedition of Zuo Zongtang was meritorious; otherwise, it is unimaginable what would have happened to the magnificent territory of the northwest of our motherland."

Comrade Wang Zhen was referring to this part of history: In the 1870's, Russian and British imperialists explained their aggression toward our Xinjiang. In an attempt to carve up Xinjiang, they supported the reactionary forces of Agubo [7093 0657 2672] and Bai Yanhu [4101 1750 5706] encroaching on the northern and southern parts of the Tianshan mountain range. Agubo was an officer of the Khalkans; relying on the reactionaries in Xinjiang, he practiced cruel slavery and plunder on the [word indistinct] and people of other nationalities, carrying on evil activities in splitting our country. In 1871, the aggressive army of tsarist Russia occupied Yili under the pretext of "acting in the capacity of being in charge of the administration of Yili." Zuo

Zongtang led the army in the Western expedition, defeated Agubo and Bai Yanhu, and recovered Xinjiang, compelling the Russian tsar to return Yili; thus, he safeguarded the territory of the motherland.

Comrade Weang Zhen went on, "Agubo fought from outside Xinjiang. Actually he was a lackey of tsarist Russia and British imperialism. And Zuo Zongtang led the army in eliminating Agubo and Bai Yanhu and recovering lost territory, and won the support of various nationalities in Xinjiang. This was resistance against foreign aggression, and is worth our praise.

"We are historical materialist," the revered Wang emphatically said, "We should see things historically, with the view of one divided into two toward historical figures. There were merits and errors in Zuo Zongtang's life, and his merits in recovering Xinjiang are indelible."

Here, Comrade Wang Zhen got very excited, and could not help reciting in a deep voice a poem dedicated to the revered Zuo by a fellow-countryman when the former was stationed in Xinjiang, which read:

The general is not yet returned, drawing plans for the frontier,

Brothers and sons from central China are all over the Tianshan mountain range.

Willow trees newly planted stretch 3,000 li,

At their beckoning the spring wind sweeps across Yumenguan.

I was thinking at that time, starting from Zhang Qian [1728 7505] and Ban Zhao [3803 6389] who administered the Western region, through the Han and Tang Dynasties and all the dynasties up to the present, the various nationalities of our country have made great contributions to safeguarding and opening up the northwest. In particular, since the liberation, the CPC has implemented the policy of garrisoning and settling immigrants on the frontier, which has been highly effective in the development and construction of the northwest. Many fine sons and daughters of the Chinese nation have dedicated their youth and lives to this noble cause, they will always be our examples and remembered. Not long ago, the CPC Central Committee issued the call to develop the northwest in a big way; this should be the bounden duty of our generation, and the responsibilities are all the more heavy for our descendants.

When I reported to the revered Wang that there were two articles in the NANKAI DAZUE XIEBAO [NANKAI UNIVERSITY JOURNAL] giving affirmative evaluation of Zu Zongtang's westernization movement, he said: "Those engaged in the westernization movement differed; some were patriotic, while others turned traitor. People such as Zeng Guofan [2582 0948 5672] and Li Hongzhang [2621 7703 4545] could not be placed on a par with Zuo Zongtang. Zeng Guofan and Li Hongzhang humiliated the nation and forfeited its sovereignty, while Zuo Zongtang ran the shipbuilding bureau in Fujiang, built a woolen textile factory in Gansu, and had garrison troops open up wasteland and grow food grain in Xinjiang, which were objectively advantageous to the national economy and the people's livelihood."

"We are historical materialists." The revered Wang repeated this saying, and went on: "It is necessary to show respect for history, to seek truth from facts; it is necessary to restore the historical and original features of historical figures. All those who rendered meritorious services to the state and the nation should be given their places in history which they deserve."

Throughout his life, Zuo Zongtang held in great esteem Lin Zexu [2651 0463 1776] and Tao Shu [7118 3412], Lin Zexu in particular; while they, too, praised Zuo Zongtang on many occasions. Venerable Wang said: "Tao Shu was a scholar, and Lin Zexu and Zuo Zongtang were patriots; they made contributions to the Chinese nation. Since the 1840 Opium War, China had suffered all the bullying of imperialism; therefore, many patriotic people shed their blood and sacrificed themselves in the resistance against foreign aggression, safeguarding the territory of the motherland in the hope that the motherland would become prosperous and powerful. From Lin Zexu to Sun Yat-sen, from Sun Yat-sen to the "4 May" movement, and later through all the different historical periods of the new democracy, such as the northern expedition, the war of resistance against Japan, and the war of liberation, were they not all fighting for such a noble goal? With the founding of the PRC in 1949, the historical task of struggling against imperialism and feudalism was finally fulfilled by the Chinese people under the leadership of the CPC, uniting all the patriots of the whole country. Nonetheless, imperialist and feudal forces had ruled our country too long; despite the construction in over three decades, our country still remains very backward today, and our motherland is yet to be unified. Therefore the historical mission of realizing the four modernizations and the unification of the motherland falls on our generation. What is patriotism? Patriotism is to step up socialist construction, to devote one's wisdom and intelligence to the realization of the four modernizations of the motherland, and to fight against hegemonism and aggression, in safeguarding world peace. At present, all descendants of the Chinese nation at home and abroad who are willing to see the prosperity and unification of the motherland are adopting various means to promote the realization of the goal of the peaceful unification of the motherland. This is most precious patriotism. Patriotism has formed into a magnificent historical trend. And the historical trend is irresistible."

The revered Wang turned his head, pointing to a horizontal scroll of calligraphy on the wall, saying: "This is a poem dedicated to me by Comrade Ye Jianying in 1979:

The capture of Chiang Kai-shek in Xian changed the whole situation of danger; And the civil war then turned into an epic of resistance against Japan. The buildings remain intact, but half of the historical figures are now passed away; The snowstorm outside the small window has gone on for some time.

The Xian incident was a turning point in the modern history of China.

Generals Zhang Xueliang and Yang Hucheng were patriots who went with the tide of historical development and were public servants who rendered meritorious services to the nation, to be remembered through the ages. Comrades Zhou Enlai, Ye Jianying, and others led the CPC delegation, to Xian where, shrinking not from difficulties, they made great efforts to turn the tide and finally

succeeded in averting the danger of an impending of a civil war, promoting the second cooperation between the KMT and the CPC. They rendered immortal meritorious services to saving the Chinese nation from perishing. The Chinese people will never forget these fine sons and daughters of the Chinese nation. Now we should hold aloft the banner of patriotism, unite all patriotic people with insight, promote the early realization of the peaceful unification of the motherland, and do a good job in the construction of our country. And this is to go with the tide of historical development."

Now the clock struck 11 pm and it was late. The revered Wang picked out a set of books from the bookcase, and gave them to me as a gift. This was a four-volume edition of "Annals of Zuo Zongtang" published by the Commerical Press, on the cover of which were the seal and signature of the revered Wang; and in the books, there were commentaries by the revered Wang written in red ink. What a precious gift! I held them in my hands, and was so touched that I did not know what to say. Comrade Wang was so busy with heavy responsibilities entrusted to him by the party and the state, yet he found time to have a hearty chat with me personally, and what was more, he gave me such a precious gift. This was his teaching and encouragement, as well as his expectation. As an old intellectual, I am determined to spare no effort in the performance of my duty during the rest of my life, devoting myself to the motherland. The revered Wang also showed me the book "The Revered Zuo Wenxiang in the Northwest," published by the Commerical Press before 1949, and asked me about the whereabouts of the author, Qin Hancan [4440 3352 2088]; he also suggested that more copies of the book should be printed.

I said goodbye to Comrade Wang Zhen. Nevertheless, his kindly face always appears before me; and his enthusiastic words have long echoed in my ears: "The party and the people will never forget those who have made contributions to the nation and the state. We hope for the early realization of the peaceful unification of the motherland."

CSO: 4005/110

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO STUDIES DENG ON PRC SOCIALISM

HK070600 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 31 Oct 83 p 3

[Article by Chen Ziyun [7115 4793 0061]: "Aiming at Combination, Revealing Characteristics--Notes Taken on Studying 'Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping'"]

[Text] In his article "Adhering to the Four Cardinal Principles," Comrade Deng Xiaoping emphatically pointed out: "Scientific socialism is developing in actual struggle. Naturally, we will neither retrogress from scientific socialism back to speculative socialism nor let Marxism remain at the theoretical level where it was several decades or even more than 100 years ago." ("Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping," p 165. Only the page number will be given for the following quotes.) This is an important scientific thesis which has profound guiding significance for guiding us to understand correctly socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics and to build it in practice.

With Comrade Mao Zedong as their representative, the Chinese communists, by creatively applying the basic principles of scientific socialism, have found in the semicolonial-semifeudal old China, where the circumstances were extremely complicated, the particular road for the victorious realization of the new democratic revolution. In addition, they have also found the particular path for the smooth socialist transformation of the system of private ownership of means of production after the founding of the country. All this constitutes an extremely immense historical contribution. However, there are always twists and turns in the development of things. After the basic completion of the socialist transformation of our system of private ownership of means of production, because of the emergency of "leftist" mistakes in our guiding ideology, we have departed from a thorough investigation and study of the new circumstances and the national condition and deviated from the correct path of a combination of theory and practice. Consequently, our cause of socialist revolution and construction has suffered grave setbacks and heavy losses. China's experience in its prolonged revolution and construction shows that: Whenever we have gained a relatively profound and correct understanding of scientific socialism as a system or of some of its basic principles on certain questions, and have found a particular road and the specific principles, policies and steps which are in keeping with China's national conditions, so that the implementation of the basic principles of scientific socialism carries distinctive Chinese characteristics, in addition to our being capable of creatively applying them on the basis of thorough investigations and studies, the

theory and practice of scientific socialism and our cause of revolution and construction flourish and move ahead. Otherwise, our cause of revolution and construction suffers grave setbacks or even a partial failure. From a fundamental point of view, the course of the victorious development of the Chinese communist movement is the course of a struggle in which the basic principles of scientific socialism are combined with the actual practice of the Chinese revolution.

The historical task confronting the development of scientific socialism in contemporary China has been scientifically summed up by Comrade Deng Xiaoping as: "To combine the universal truth of Marxism with the actual circumstances of our country, to take our own road, and to build socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics. All this constitutes the basic conclusion we have drawn by summarizing the historical experience over a long time." (p 372) According to this guiding ideology, building socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics, means neither a "distinctiveness" which is such that it deviates from the basic principles of scientific socialism and the universal principles for building socialism nor a "generality" without distinctive Chinese characteristics but a combination of the universal laws governing the building of socialism with the actual, particular circumstances of China. This combination is a comprehensive one which exhibits a self-contained setup and structure. Its characteristics are embodied in its programme for struggle, in the particular path for the implementation of this programme, and in the way in which this programme is implemented. For example, the fighting task of building our country into a modernized socialist state with a high level of civilization and democracy is our programme for the struggle to build socialism. In addition, it has fundamentally summed up our particular path for building socialism. It reflects the universal features of socialism as well as the characteristics of the times and the national conditions in building socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics in contemporary China. Precisely because we have proceeded from building socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics, these characteristics will certainly manifest themselves in many areas as we advance and they will change at various stages of development. Some characteristics are temporary, some stable, some essential and some nonessential. Only those which are in keeping with the basic principles and characteristics of scientific socialism, the national conditions and revolutionary tradition of China, and the characteristics and superiority of the socialist system, can perfect themselves in the course of building socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics and finally bring about socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics in its perfect form. At present, socialism in our country has its own characteristics. However, socialism in its perfect form and the ensuing characteristics must await the development of practice. What is more important is that it is necessary to understand the characteristics on the basis of the combination and to develop them in the process of combination. Thus, it is necessary to adhere to the three principles put forward in the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping":

First, "What we adhere to and what we should regard as the guide for our actions are the basic principles of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought, or the scientific system they combine to form." (p 157) "We should not understand Mao Zedong Thought through individual words or sentences only. We must gain a

correct understanding through the whole system of Mao Zedong Thought," (p 40) because, only by doing so, can we correctly understand the spiritual substance of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought, can our understanding be favorable for emancipating thinking, and can we avoid this and that bias in the guiding ideology for our work.

Second, it is necessary to understand unswervingly that the principal task at present and for a rather long historical period in the future is to accomplish the four modernizations. This constitutes the most important new situation, or the most important new problem, which we encounter because it determines the destiny of socialism in our country, the destiny of our country itself, and the destiny of our nation. "Under the actual circumstances in China, to make a success of the four modernizations and do not proceed from these actual circumstances, you have deviated from Marxism and you are indulging in empty talk about Marxism." (p 149) The building of socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics can be manifested in the political, economic, cultural, military and diplomatic fields. However, its central task is to achieve a Chinese style modernization. The superstructure exerts great reaction on the development of economic construction. However, the reform of the superstructure must serve economic construction. For example, without efficiency, there cannot be modernization. Thus, the reform of the superstructure in various aspects must be such that it is favorable for stepping up production and improving efficiency.

Third, it is necessary to adhere to the four cardinal principles in a steadfast manner and to uphold the four guarantees for a long time. Socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics is what we are building. The four cardinal principles reflect the basic principles of scientific socialism. We must adhere to, and develop it but not abandon it or vacillate. "If we have deviated from any of the four cardinal principles, we have in fact deviated from the entire socialist cause and the entire cause of modernization." (p 159) The purpose of the four guarantees is to serve the adherence to the socialist system and the four modernizations. "As long as we have not accomplished the four modernizations, every step we take must be accompanied by these four guarantees." (p 363) "These matters of the four guarantees cannot be completed all at once but must be persistently carried on." With the changes in the situations both abroad and at home, in adhering to the four cardinal principles and in doing a good job of the four guarantees, we will certainly encounter new situations and new problems will emerge. However, as long as we adhere to the basic principles of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought and the combination of the basic principles of scientific socialism with China's actual circumstances, persist in comprehensively analysing our national conditions, have faith in the masses, rely on them, and combine the study of the advanced experience of other countries with our actual circumstances, we can always find a way to resolve any contradictions. We are, precisely in the course of resolving those contradictions, carrying forward the heroic cause of building socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics.

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

COMMENT ON ELIMINATING 'SPIRITUAL POLLUTION'

JINGJI RIBAO Editorial

HK020818 Beijing JINGJI RIBAO in Chinese 28 Oct 83 p 1

[Editorial: "Leading Cadres Must Take the Lead in Resisting Spiritual Pollution"]

[Text] At the 2d Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee, Comrade Deng Xiaoping pointed out in all earnestness that the ideological front should not disseminate spiritual pollution, thus once again sounding the alarm for the whole party. Eliminating spiritual pollution is the task of the whole party, and is also a very important task of the leading cadres at various levels on the economic front. Therefore, these leading cadres should take the lead in daring to resist various forms of spiritual pollution.

In recent years, the achievements gained on the theoretical and the literary and art fronts are prominent on the whole. However, we must realize that there are indeed a small number of comrades who have disseminated quite a lot of wrong theories and viewpoints which run counter to the basic principles of Marxism and the four fundamental principles. Some people have undisguisedly publicized the rotten ideas and lifestyle of the bourgeoisie and propagated the so-called "alienation of socialism." This in effect amounts to dissemination of the sentiment of distrust toward socialism, the communist cause, and the CPC, thus creating a very harmful effect and passivity among the ranks of staff and workers.

The danger of spiritual pollutions serious enough to bring calamity to the country and the people. The four fundamental principles put forth by Comrade Xiaoping are the basis for building our country. In our country, without the leadership of the party, without persisting in socialism, and without using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought as a guide to build our country, there would never be any prospects for establishing a strong country with the four modernizations. And the essence of those wrong theories is to attempt to overthrow these four towering pillars. On the theoretical and the literary and art fronts, some comrades pick up the decaying and rotten trash of the bourgeoisie and treat it as some precious object to sell to the people, thereby aggravating the rampancy of various modes of individualism. The wrong idea of "everything for money" among the ranks of staff and workers and many unlawful or criminal acts have much to do with spiritual pollution. We must clearly see

the serious consequences of spiritual pollution and realize the urgency of eliminating the pollution.

In face of serious spiritual pollution, Marxists should bravely take the lead in resisting its advance. However, some leading comrades on the economic front still lack the necessary ideological preparation. In this respect, there exist two different cases. The first is that some leading comrades do not realize the seriousness of spiritual pollution and regard it as something pertaining to the theoretical and the literary and art circles, which was nothing to do with the economic front. Or they consider it to be of little importance and do not want to bother about it. Naturally, this attitude is wrong. Comrades working on the economic front should not pay their attention to economic affairs alone, and they should be concerned about the trends on the ideological front. If they find something wrong, they should make investigations. With regard to wrong theories and viewpoints, we should bravely stand out and criticize or wage struggles against them, making use of the theoretical weapons of Marxism. The second case is that some comrades are weak and disunited, and they dare not wage any struggles. Some leading comrades on the economic front know that something has gone wrong, but because of lessons of overdoing things under the "leftist" ideology in the past, they falter in their actions, resulting in slackening or even relinquishing the criticism and struggle against spiritual pollution. This is also incorrect. After bringing order out of chaos, the CPC Central Committee has formulated for us the correct principle and methods of conducting criticism and self-criticism. On the one hand, we should appropriately stress the seriousness of the problem. On the other, we should conduct criticism in a pertinent and practical manner. We must act in accordance with the policy of the party.

In the course of eliminating spiritual pollution, the leading cadres of enterprises should attach importance to positive education and guidance of their staff and workers. The elimination of spiritual pollution means that we should use the advanced ideology of the working class to overcome the reactionary and rotten ideology of the bourgeoisie and other exploiting classes. In most of the existing enterprises, young staff and workers account for about 70 percent, and it is not surprising that different kinds of problems exist among them. It is because of this situation that education should be conducted so that they can always remember that they are glorious members of the working class, and that they have the historical responsibility to reform the society and to build socialism and communism. They should be helped to get rid of nonproletarian ideology and work styles. They should be guided to read more good books, and models in studies should be cited among them.

In short, all the economic departments and all the leaders of enterprises in the fields of industry, communications, building construction, agricultural reclamation, commerce and services, while grasping well the work of turning their operations from sustaining losses to gaining profits and of fulfilling various planned targets, should start from the practical conditions of their units and take the lead in strengthening the ideological and political work and in intensifying education of the staff and workers. In the fight against spiritual pollution and in the party rectification drive, they should build our ranks of staff and workers into a strong industrial army with a great fighting force and a high degree of spiritual civilization.

Academic Leaders Comment

HK040834 Urumqi Xinjiang Regional Service in Mandarin 1300 GMT 3 Nov 83

[Text] Today, (Chen Hua), president of the regional academy of social sciences and secretary of the academy party organization, and (Zhao Chun), adviser to the regional party school, made speeches on the issue of eliminating spiritual pollution.

They said: Spiritual pollution is an important issue on which the future and destiny of the party and the state hinge. Taking a positive attitude, we theoretical workers should eliminate spiritual pollution in theoretical work.

They said: In recent years, theoretical workers have done much in studying and disseminating the theory of scientific socialism and the four cardinal principles and in building a socialist spiritual civilization with the four cardinal principles as its center. However, there are still some people who indulge in discussing human values, humanitarianism, and what is called alienation. We can say that a wind has been stirred up and that this wind has invaded Xinjiang. People talk in abstract terms and wishfully interpret the concept of alienation. They maintain that socialist alienation has its political, economic and ideological aspects and that it includes labor alienation. They attribute alienation to the socialist system and call the implementation of the party's line, principles, and policies special alienation. In addition, they spread the decadent and moribund ideas of the bourgeoisie and other exploiting classes and disseminate the sentiment of non-confidence in the socialist cause and communist leadership. In Xinjiang, there are people in the historical and scientific fields who spread ideas and views unfavorable to the unification of the motherland and national unity. Such reactionary ideas, which are like the dregs of society which have risen to the surface, have emerged in the garb of academic issues. We must take a clear-cut stand in criticizing and combating them. We must hold high the banner of Marxism and socialism, have unswerving faith in communism and the party's leadership, and make due contributions to the unification of the motherland, national unity, the revitalization of China, the building of a high level of socialist spiritual civilization and the great motherland's cause in socialist modernization.

CSO: 4005/110

EAST REGION

LIST OF DELEGATES TO SIXTH JIANGSU PEOPLE'S CONGRESS

Nanjing XINHUA RIBAO in Chinese 16 Apr 83 p 2

[Article: "An Official Announcement of List of Delegates to the Sixth Jiangsu Provincial People's Congress Made by the Fifth Jiangsu Provincial People's Congress Standing Committee"]

[Text] At the 19th session of the Fifth Jiangsu Provincial People's Congress standing committee, a credential report (of the Delegate Credential Committee) on the delegates to the Sixth Jiangsu Provincial People's Congress was read. The standing committee approved all 1,296 elected delegates; the official announcement was made on 15 April 1983.

LIST OF DELEGATES TO THE SIXTH JIANGSU PEOPLE'S CONGRESS
(Arranged by Number of Strokes of Delegates' Last Names)

Nanjing Municipality (192 delegates)

Ding Yusheng [0002 3768 3932], Ding Yian [0002 4135 1344], Ma Jun [7456 0193] (f)
Ma Yue [7456 6885], Ma Dapu [7456 1129 3184], Wan Zhengjian [5502 2398 7003]
Fang Xiulan [2455 4423 5695] (f), Kong Dexi [1313 1795 3356], Mao Xiaonong [3029 2556 6593]
Niu Xiusheng [3662 4423 3932] (f), Wang Qun [3769 5028] (f)
Wang Huaifu [3769 0553 3940], Wang Ligen [3769 4539 2704], Wang Hanzhang [3769 3352 4545], Wang Youngfu [3769 3057 4395]
Wang Niansong [3769 1628 2646], Wang Zuolin [3769 0155 2651], Wang Guobin [3769 0948 6333], Wang Shudong [3769 2885 2639]
Wang Shucai [3769 2885 1752] (f), Wang Guixiang [3769 2710 7449] (f)
Wang Huiping [3769 1920 5493] (f), Wei Tianrui [7279 1131 3843] (f)
Wei Jiayou [7279 1367 0645], Bao Houchang [0545 0624 2490], Feng Zichang [7458 1311 2490], Feng Yanchang [7458 1693 2490]
Feng Xiangyun [7458 5046 0061], Shi Chaohui [4258 2600 6540], Shi Zheng [0670 2398], Tian Guilin [3944 2710 2651]
Ye Xutai [5502 4872 3141], Jiang Yuren [3068 5148 0088], Jiang Jintao [3068 6855 3447], Kuang Yaming [0562 0068 2494]
Liu Ping [0491 1627], Liu Fang [0491 5364], Liu Feng [0491 1496], Liu Wenlong [0491 2429 7893]
Liu Yilong [0491 0110 7893], Liu Guangdong [0491 0342 2639], Liu Yijing [0491 1355 7231], Liu Shuxun [0491 2885 8113]

Liu Tieshan [0491 6993 3790], Liu Guiying [0491 2710 5391] (f), Liu Fulai [0491 4395 0171]
 Liu Heqing [0491 7729 0015], Sun Bin [1327 2430] (f), Xing Huaping [6717 5478 1627]
 Xu Xiande [6079 0341 1795], Xu Zhizhi [6079 2784 0037] (f), Zhu Jun [2612 7486]
 Zhu Wanxiang [2612 5502 4382], Zhu Aimin [2612 1947 2404] (f), Zhu Defu [2612 1795 1318]
 Zhu Deming [2612 1795 2494], Chen Yuxin [7115 3768 9515], Chen Xiandi [7115 0341 6611], Chen Guoyuan [7115 0948 0337]
 Chen Dezhu [7115 1795 3796], Chen Dechun [7115 1795 2797], Du Qihua [2629 0796 5478] (f)
 He Yukun [0149 3768 2492], Li Li [2621 4539], Li Zhirong [2621 0037 2837], Li Daxiang [2621 6671 4382]
 Li Wenda [2621 2429 6671], Li Changsheng [2621 7022 0524], Li Lanying [2621 5695 5391] (f)
 Li Xuedong [2621 1331 2639], Li Hexuan [2621 0735 6693], Li Jianping [2621 1696 5493] (f)
 Li Bingjun [2621 3521 0971], Li Shundian [2621 7311 0368], Li Xiqi [2621 6932 7784]
 Lu Xiaodong [7120 2556 2639] (f), Sha Qiliang [3097 0796 5328]
 Shao Hatian [6730 0761 1131] (f), Shen Xiaomei [3088 1420 2734] (f)
 Shen Zongde [3088 1350 1795] (f), Shen Weide [3088 5588 1795] (f)
 Song Yongnian [1345 3057 1628], Wang Hao [3076 4110], Wang Caiying [3076 2088 5391] (f)
 Wang Changbing [3076 7022 3521], Wang Bingshi [3076 0393 4258], Wu Hongri [0702 1347 2480]
 Wu Shuqin [0702 2885 3830] (f), Wu Jingguang [0702 2529 0342]
 Wu Xijun [0702 6932 6511] (f), Xin Guojun [6580 0948 0193], Yan Deye [0917 1795 2814]
 Yang Lijiong [2799 4539 3518], Yang Yongyi [2799 6102 3085], Yu Chang [0151 2412]
 Yu Xiaoyun [0151 1420 0061] (f), Zhang Quanfu [1728 2503 6311], Zhang Kewei [1728 0344 1218]
 Zhang Xueliang [1728 1331 5328], Zhang Yinggui [1728 2503 6311], Zhang Hongji [1728 3163 1015], Zhang Yuzhe [1728 6877 0772]
 Zhang Zhongti [1728 5907 1912], Zhang Pengshou [1728 1756 1108], Zhang Daoyuan [1728 6670 3293], Zhang Dekuan [1728 1795 1401]
 Zhang Yaohua [1728 5069 5478], Ji Kui [1323 7608], Lin Xiaoxing [2651 2400 5887], Meng Jinyuan [1322 6855 0337]
 Shan Renhua [0830 0086 7520], Shan Zongsu [0830 1350 5126], Wu Zhongqi [2976 0022 1142], Zhou Cun [0719 6722]
 Zhou Bo [0719 3134], Zhou Datong [0719 1129 0681], Zhou Yulan [0719 3768 5695] (f)
 Zhou Chimin [0719 6375 3046], Zhou Zhonggong [0719 1813 1872], Feng Sulan [1409 2790 5695] (f)
 Hong Yicheng [3163 1355 2052], Hou Jingao [0186 6855 6964], Hou Youtang [0186 0147 1016] (f)
 Hou Shujie [0186 3219 2638] (f), Hu Shuhao [5170 2885 6275], Liu Lin [2692 2651]
 Shi Ming [2457 2494], Shi Shiyuan [2457 1102 0337], Wen Zhenxi [5113 2182 0296]

Zha Liguan [2686 4409 0385] (f), Zhao Zhongzhu [6392 0022 6999], Zhong Shiqin [6945 0013 0530]
 Gao Zhen [7559 7201], Gao Xiumei [7559 4423 2734] (f), Geng Yaocheng [5105 5069 2052]
 Gu Kai [7357 0418], Gu Zhonghua [7357 0112 5478], Guo Hongtao [6753 3163 3447],
 Ling Wenxun [0407 2429 6064]
 Luan Jujie [2940 5468 2638] (f), Qin Huali [4440 5478 4409], Qin Decheng [4440 1795 2052]
 Tang Zhigao [0781 1807 7559], Tao Yin [7118 1377] (f)
 Tao Peifen [7118 0160 5358] (f), Tao Guizhen [7118 2710 3791] (f)
 Xi Weizhen [1153 0724 4176] (f), Xia Yicai [1115 0110 2088], Zhu Lin [3796 3829] (f)
 Xu Guoqing [1776 0948 1987], Xu Meifeng [1776 5019 1496], Zhu Lin [3796 3829] (f)
 Cao Heng [2580 1854], Du Yueting [1035 6460 1656], Huang Lixing [7806 4539 5887], Huang Shaohua [7806 1421 5478]
 Huang Congchang [7806 2639 2490], Huang Zishan [7806 5261 1472], Huang Muzhen [7806 1970 6297] (f)
 Liang Huawu [2733 5478 2976], Sheng Li [4141 4539], Tu Lijun [1458 7787 0689] (f)
 Zhang Chenhuan [4545 5256 2719], Cheng Siqi [4453 1835 3825] (f), Cheng Zhenmin [4453 4631 2404]
 Han Zhengshui [7281 2973 3055], Han Baofeng [7281 1405 7685] (f), Han Peixin [7281 1014 0207]
 Jiang Guizhen [5592 2710 3791] (f), Peng Chengyi [1756 2052 0001], Peng Shouxiang [1756 1343 7449]
 Si Xia [2448 7209] (f), Wen Yeqing [3306 2814 3237] (f)
 Xie Haiyan [6200 3189 3601], Bao Xiankun [7637 6343 3824] (f), Lei Xianlong [7191 0752 7893]
 Xiao Shuizhao [4607 3055 2156] (f), Xin Yanqiu [2490 5333 4428] (f)
 Cai Zaiheng [5591 0961 5899], Cai Haijin [5591 3189 6855], Guan Junxiang [4619 0689 5046], Liao Yunze [1675 6663 3419]
 Pei De'en [5952 1795 1869] (f), Tan Liangjie [6223 5328 2638]
 Zang Yongni [5258 3057 7206] (f), Pan Yongfang [3382 3057 5364] (f)
 Teng Jun [3326 0193], Huo Zongyue [7202 1350 1547], Xue Guowei [5641 0948 4885], Dai Jianning [2077 1696 3942]
 Dai Kunsheng [2071 0981 3932], Pu Yebo [3450 2814 2672]

Wuxi Municipality (107 delegates)

Ding Keze [0002 0668 0463], Ding Bendu [0002 2609 1653], Ding Yongming [0002 3057 6900], Ding Xianren [0002 6513 0088]
 Ma Jian [7456 0256], Yu Daowen [0060 6670 2429], Wang Fengquan [3769 7685 1227] (f)
 Wang Zhixue [3769 1807 1331], Wang Jingliang [3769 2417 5328], Wang Ruichao [3769 3843 6389], Wang Yinzhai [3769 3467 0037]
 Wei Yu [7279 6877] (f), You Xu [1429 2485], Feng Yuanzhen [7458 0337 2823]
 Liu Lirong [0491 4539 2837], Liu Jinduo [0491 6855 6995], Mi Xiaqin [4717 7209 3830] (f)
 Sun Hai [1327 7318], Sun Genyuan [1327 2704 3293] (f), Sun Haozeng [1327 3185 1073]

Xing Quanxing [6717 3223 2502], Xu Yansheng [6079 1750 3932], Xu Meizhen [6079 5019 3791] (f)
 Zhuang Qinmin [5445 2953 2404], Zhuang Jiadi [5445 1367 2769](f), Chen Juchang [7115 1565 2490]
 Chen Wenzhang [7115 2429 4545], Chen Yongjin [7115 3057 6855], Chen Yongkang [7115 3057 1660], Chen Xiaohua [7115 2400 5478]
 Chen Huanwen [7115 3562 2429], He Xingen [0149 5450 2704], Li Longxing [2621 7893 5281], Li Songlin [2621 2646 7207]
 Li Jixian [2621 4949 0341], Li Shouzhang [2621 4849 4545], Lu Zhenyi [7120 2973 0001]
 Lu Jifeng [7120 4764 7685] (f), Lu Jinfeng [7120 6855 7685] (f)
 Shen Xueyuan [3088 1331 3293], Shen Peihua [3088 0160 5478] (f), Shen Weifu [3088 4850 1133]
 Song Congrong [1345 1783 2837], Wu Guangnan [0702 0342 0589], Wu Baozhen [0702 1405 3791] (f)
 Wu Mogen [0702 5399 2704], Wu Caifen [0702 1752 5358] (f), Wu Xiangchen [0702 3276 5256]
 Wu Yuanyun [0702 9677 4596] (f), Yang Shijie [2799 0013 2638]
 Zhang Wenxian [1728 2429 0103] (f), Zhang Fengming [1728 7685 7686], Zhang Hanchen [1728 3352 5256]
 Zhang Zhicheng [1728 1807 3397], Zhang Henan [1728 0735 3948], Zhang Dongnan [1728 2767 3948]
 Zhang Juanfen [1728 1227 5358] (f), Zhang Jiqing [1728 4949 7230] (f)
 Zhang Xianzeng [1728 5029 2582], Zhang Manda [1728 3341 6671], Lin Junzhen [2651 6874 3791], Luo Mingzheng [5012 2494 6927]
 Shan Jian [0830 0256], Zheng Shuangxi [6774 7175 0823], Zhou Yilin [0719 0001 2651]
 Zhou Longdi [0719 7893 2769] (f), Zhou Xiangfang [0719 4161 2455], Zhou Haoliang [0719 3185 5328]
 Hu Wei [5170 3956], Hu Yun'e [5170 0061 1230] (f), Hu Ningsheng [5170 3942 3932]
 Hu Yuquan [5170 3768 3123] (f), Hu Fuming [5170 4395 2494], Rong Zengren [2837 1073 0088]
 Shi Dachang [2457 6671 2490], Shi Guoqing [2457 0948 1987], Yao Zhang [1202 3864]
 Zhao Maomei [6392 3029 1188] (f), Zhao Jihong [6392 1323 4767] (f)
 Gao Qinan [7559 1142 3948], Gao Junhuan [7559 7486 3562], Gu Peicheng [7357 1014 2052], Gu Xiongwan [7357 7160 5502]
 Kang Shouqing [1660 1343 3237], Qian Jinshou [6929 6855 1108], Qian Songyan [6929 2646 1527], Qian Zhonghan [6929 6945 7281]
 Qian Bingfu [6929 3521 4395], Qin Linfa [4440 2651 3127], Tang Ningbiao [0781 3942 1753], Xu Fengrong [1776 6265 2837]
 Xu Junxian [1776 0193 6343], Yuan Deqing [5913 1795 3237], Cao Yongnian [2580 3057 1628], Cao Zhongxing [2580 1813 5281]
 Huang Baiying [7806 4101 5391] (f), Huang Juying [7806 5468 5391] (f)
 Tu Zengduan [1458 2582 4551] (f), Han Benchu [7281 2609 0443]
 Jiang Xianghong [5592 0686 4767] (f), Jiang Xuexia [5592 7185 7209]
 Jiao Xiulin [3542 4423 3829] (f), Peng Haoming [1756 7729 7686]
 Xie Xiaoxian [6200 1420 0103] (f), Xiong Yi [3574 3015], Pan Nanqiang [3382 0589 1730]
 Pan Xiaoxiang [3382 2556 4382]

Xuzhou Municipality (124 delegates)

Ding Zigang [0002 0311 4854], Ding Anbang [0002 1344 6721], Ma Youchi [7456 0645 1866]
Wan Xingzhen [5502 2622 3791] (f), Yu Yunhan [0060 0061 3352], Mao Shangquan [3029 1424 0356]
Wang Pingyu [3769 1627 1342], Wang Hanying [3769 3352 5391], Wang Xunliang [3769 6064 0081], Wang Ruling [3769 3067 7881]
Wang Zhuancai [3769 0278 1752] (f), Wang Huaiping [3769 2037 5493] (f)
Wang Jingqun [3769 2417 5028], Wang Jingxia [3769 7234 7209] (f), Wen Chengjun [2429 2052 0193]
Bai Yusan [4101 0060 0005], Lu Shenliang [4151 1957 0081], An Dengkui [1344 4098 7608]
Liu Guanghua [0491 1684 5478] (f), Liu Yuming [0491 3768 2494]
Liu Yumei [0491 3768 2837] (f), Liu Dengbao [0491 4098 1405], Liu Guolian [0491 0948 6647]
Liu Guirong [0491 2710 2837] (f), Liu Huichun [0491 1920 2504], Liu Yuhang [0491 3022 5300]
Mou Dianbang [3664 0368 1620], Qi Guoqi [7871 0948 2606/5075], Sun Ying [1327 7751], Sun Benxiu [1327 2609 0208]
Sun Yadong [1327 0068 2639], Sun Xiuying [1327 4423 5391] (f), Sun Shuping [1327 0647 1627]
Sun Jiapu [1327 1367 2528], Xu Nailong [6079 0035 7893], Xu Guixi [6079 6311 0823], Zhu Yaode [2612 5069 1795]
Zhuang Yuguang [5445 3768 0342], Chen Chunmei [7115 4783 5019], Chen Chaomei [7115 6389 5019] (f)
Du Liangzhu [2629 5328 3796], Li Xunshe [2621 6064 0772], Li Guangxu [2621 0342 2485], Li Baoshan [2621 1405 0810]
Li Jihong [2621 4949 4767] (f), Li Airong [2621 1947 2837] (f)
Li Zhenkui [2621 2182 1145], Li Meisong [2621 2734 2646], Li Jingluan [2621 2417 7019] (f)
Su Shiyu [5685 1102 6133], Wu Lipin [0702 4539 0756], Wu Weijun [0702 0251 0193], Wu Mingduo [0702 2494 6995]
Wu Xingyi [0702 2502 0001], Wu Zhenchun [0702 7201 2504], Yang Baoxia [2799 0202 0204] (f)
Yang Zongfen [2799 1350 5358], Yang Hongbo [2799 3163 3134], Zhang Lin [1728 3829] (f)
Zhang Yuanmei [1728 0337 5019] (f), Zhang Chengxin [1728 2052 0207]
Zhang Limei [1728 7787 2734] (f), Ji Liu [1323 3966] (f)
Jin Yuwei [6855 7625 3634], Lin Shixin [2651 0013 3512], Luo Hui [5012 6540], Meng Guanglin [1322 1684 2651]
Meng Aizhi [1322 1947 5347] (f), Zheng Shilu [6774 1102 7627], Zheng Yiyun [6774 5065 0061]
Zhou Ze [0719 2419], Zhou Guangshun [0719 1684 7311] (f), Zhou Kaiyin [0719 7030 0603]
Zhou Hengchang [0719 1854 2490], Zhou Zhongqu [0719 1803 3255], Gong Zhiyi [1362 1807 3015], Hou Zhiyuan [0186 1807 6678]
He Jinke [6320 6602 1870], Shi Shizhang [2457 1102 4545], Yu Zhuoxing [0205 0587 2502]
Zhao Wenjuan [6392 2429 1227] (f), Zhao Yuzhu [6392 3768 2691], Zhao Hongbiao [6392 1347 1753]
Zhao Weizhou [6392 4850 0719], Gao Si [7559 2448], Gu Yao [7357 5069, Gu Yadong [7357 0068 2639]

Qian Weiyun [6929 4850 0061], Tao Youliang [7118 2589 0081], Xi Yuanling [1153 0337 7881]
 Xu Xizhen [1776 1585 3791] (f), Xu Enzhan [1776 1869 3277]
 Xu Yanqin [1776 5333 3830] (f), Cao Zhongjie [2580 0112 2212]
 Cao Xuefen [2580 1331 5358] (f), Chang Yongshan [1603 3057 1472], Chang Yuliang [1603 3768 0081]
 Chang Fayue [1603 3127 1471], Chang Shangzhi [1603 1424 2535], Fu Zhuxuan [4569 4554 6513], Gong Xuewen [7895 1331 2429]
 Huang Kexia [7806 0344 0204] (f), Liang Gongfu [2733 0361 3940], Liang Zhuanhua [2733 0278 5478]
 Wei Tianchi [1414 1131 3069], Cheng Bingwen [4453 4426 2429], Cheng Shushan [4453 2885 1472], Han Faju [7281 4099 5282]
 Han Kesheng [7281 0344 3932], Han Tingying [7281 1694 5391], Han Jinmei [7281 6855 5019] (f)
 Han Guilin [7281 2710 2651], Jiang Zhaoyuan [5592 0342 0337], Peng Shiji [1756 0013 3444]
 Bao Duo [7637 1122] (f), Chu Yuxiang [5969 3768 4382]
 Cai Wenquan [5591 2429 1227] (f), Pei Shichang [5952 0013 2490], Pan Gucun [3382 6253 6722]
 Xue Yuankun [5641 0337 0981], Xue Shougu [5641 1343 0942], Xue Jiaqi [5641 1367 7784], Dai Mingche [2071 2494 6508]
 Wei Zixi [7614 4793 3356]

Changzhou Municipality (75 delegates)

Bu Zhongkuan [0592 0112 1401], Fang Zhongda [2455 6945 6671], Wang Zheng [3769 2398]
 Wang Yufeng [3769 0112 1401] (f), Wang Zhongda [3769 6945 6671], Lu Rugang [4151 3067 0474]
 Sun Binghu [1327 0014 5706], Sun Yinghong [1327 6601 4767] (f), Sun Zaijian [1327 6528 1017]
 Sun Luming [1327 7627 2494], Tang Shenyan [3282 1957 6056] (f), Xu Yumin [6079 3768 3046]
 Xu Qiaozhen [6079 1564 3791] (f), Zhu Xiaorong [2612 1420 2837], Zhu Junxue [2612 0689 1331]
 Zhu Zongji [2612 1350 7535], Zhu Jingruo [2612 4544 5387], Zhuang Yuhuan [5445 3022 4111] (f)
 Chen Xingmei [7115 2622 1188] (f), Chen Guosheng [7115 0948 3932], Chen Hongchang [7115 7703 2490]
 Chen Huanyi [7115 3562 4135], Chen Lianqing [7115 5114 1987], Chen Daobing [7115 6670 3521], He Guoming [0149 0948 2494]
 Li Wenfu [2621 2429 1381], Li Hanxing [2621 3352 5281], Li Zhizhong [2621 1013 0022]
 Li Chunfang [2621 2504 5364] (f), Qiang Hanfu [5018 3211 1318]
 Shao Hexiang [6730 5440 7449] (f), Shao Yunru [6730 5686 1172] (f)
 Shen Yufang [3088 3768 5364] (f), Shen Daren [3088 6671 0086], Shen Huanrui [3088 3562 6904]
 Su Helin [5685 0149 2651], Wang Shouzheng [3076 1108 3791] (f), Wu Zhen [0702 6966]
 Wu Yuehua [0702 2588 5478] (f), Xin Shaobo [6580 1421 3134], Zhang Jianshun [1728 1696 7311]

Zhang Guoping [1728 0948 1627], Zhang Jianfei [1728 0494 7378] (f), Zhang Hongfan [1728 3163 5400]
 Zhang Qinqi [1728 2953 1142], Fan Jinming [5400 2516 2494], Jin Jingzhong [6855 7231 0022]
 Zheng Jinhua [6774 6930 5478] (f), Zhou Chenglong [0719 2052 7893], Zhou Shangda [0719 1424 6671]
 Zhou Minglong [0719 2494 1800/7893], Hao Qinxuan [6787 3830 6513] (f)
 Hu Chuhua [5170 5488 5478] (f), Hu Aodi [5170 0277 1229] (f)
 Liu Hezhen [2692 5440 3791] (f), Yao Guoqing [1202 0948 1987], Zhao Zengxiong [6392 6362 3574]
 Gu Peihua [7357 1014 5478], Kang Ke [1660 0344], Qian Xuanqing [6929 6693 7230], Qian Mengwu [6929 1125 2745]
 Qian Shanchu [6929 0810 0443], Tang Shisheng [0781 1102 0524], Tang Jianhong [0781 1696 1347], Tang Nianci [0781 1819 1964]
 Gong Renxing [7895 0088 5281], Huang Hengsun [7806 0077 5549], Cheng Xuansheng [4453 2537 3932], Ge Rifeng [5514 2480 6265]
 Jiang Chun [5592 4783] (f), Jiang Jifen [5592 4949 1164], Jiang Hongwen [5592 7703 2429]
 Xie Peili [6200 7111 0196] (f), Miao Fulin [4924 4395 2651], Yan Zhonghan [7346 5907 3211]

Suzhou Municipality (122 delegates)

Ma Yuanlong [7456 0337 7893], Ma Zhifei [7456 1807 7378], Ma Junwei [7456 0689 0251], Yu Mengda [0060 1322 6671]
 Fang Ming [2455 2494], Niu Zhao [3662 6856], Qu Chinan [0575 3589 0589], Shui Xinyuan [3055 2450 0337]
 Wang Bingliang [3769 4426 5328], Wang Meiqing [3769 5019 0615] (f), Wang Fengxian [3769 6646 6343]
 Wang Ruiquan [3769 3843 1227] (f), Wei Yuxing [7279 3022 5281], Feng Duan [7458 4551]
 Feng Xiuzao [7458 4423 5679], Tian Maogen [3944 3029 2704], Ye Yuanzheng [5509 0337 6927], Ye Zongliang [5509 1350 2733]
 Ye Zhangzhao [5509 4545 6856], Gu Hanquan [7357 3352 3123], Liu Xiwen [0491 1585 2429], Liu Bingheng [0491 4426 5899]
 Liu Xinghan [0491 2502 3352], Liu Hongru [0491 7703 0320], Ren Huixian [0117 0861 7033] (f)
 Ru Baoxing [1172 1405 2502] (f), Sun Wang [1327 2598], Sun Jianqing [1327 0494 7230]
 Tang Rujin [3282 1172 3866], Tang Baogen [3282 1405 2704], Chen Zhi'an [7115 1807 1344], Chen Mingzhai [7115 2494 7872]
 Chen Yueshu [7115 1878 2579], He Gao [0149 2640], He Yaowen [0149 5069 2429], Li Tianhua [2621 1131 5478]
 Li Zhonggui [2621 6945 6311], Li Shurong [2621 3219 5554] (f), Li Ruigui [2621 3843 6311]
 Li Huiming [2621 1979 2494] (f), Lu Tian [7120 1131], Lu Wenfu [7120 2429 1133]
 Min Zhou [7036 0719], Qiu Wenxi [6726 2429 3356], Shao Xigen [6730 6932 2704], Shen Changlin [3088 7022 2651]
 Shen Jinhua [3088 6855 5478], Su Huichun [5685 1920 2504], Wu Zhonglin [0702 0022 2651], Wu Wenyu [0702 2429 3558]
 Wu Shengwei [0702 5110 5633], Yang Naizhen [2799 0035 3791] (f)

Yang Aming [2799 7093 2494] (f), Yang Jingou [2799 6855 5384], Yang Honggao [2799 3163 7559]
 Yang Jiayin [2799 1367 7484], Zhang Yonglai [1728 3057 0171], Zhang Tongwu [1728 0681 2976]
 Zhang Xiuying [1728 4423 5391] (f), Zhang Peixuan [1728 0160 5503] (f)
 Zhang Zhentao [1728 2182 3447], Fan Jiaqi [5400 1367 7784], Ji Hongxing [1323 3163 5281]
 Ju Juzhen [1446 5468 3791] (f), Luo Yunlai [5012 6663 0171], Mao Zhenfeng [5403 7201 6265]
 Miao Tiekui [5379 6993 1145], Yu Quanhe [6735 0356 0735], Zheng Shengyong [6774 5116 6978], Zhou Dayan [0719 1129 3508]
 Zhou Jinfeng [0719 6855 7685] (f), Zhou Guoping [0719 0948 5493] (f)
 Zong Yue [1350 1471], Fei Mingzhao [6316 6900 6856], Fei Xinwo [6316 2450 2053], Hong Peilin [3163 3099 7207]
 Hu Zhaozhen [5170 0340 3791] (f), Shi Banglan [2457 6721 5695] (f)
 Yao Meifeng [1202 2734 7685] (f), Zhao Rongliang [6392 2837 5328]
 Gao Liping [7559 7787 5493] (f), Gu Naiqin [7357 0035 0530] (f)
 Gu Wenliang [7357 2429 5328], Gu Yueyan [7357 2588 3508], Gu Dingxiang [7357 1353 4382]
 Gu Xiayuan [7357 7209 0337] (f), Ling Juzhen [0407 5468 3791] (f)
 Ni Linqun [0242 7792 6898], Pu Juquan [3184 5468 3123], Qian Hui [6929 6540] (f)
 Qian Sanjun [6929 0005 0193], Qian Xiaoping [6929 1420 5493] (f), Qian Dachun [6929 1129 2797]
 Qian Shouqing [6929 1108 3237], Qian Zhongwei [6929 1813 0251], Tan Wenyu [6151 2429 6877], Tao Yongde [7118 3057 1795]
 Xi Fenglin [1153 7685 7207], Xi Chengfan [1598 2110 5672], Xia Guang [1115 0342], Xu Yongsheng [1776 3057 3932]
 Xu Yuqin [1776 3768 3830] (f), Xu Qinqiu [1776 3830 4428] (f)
 Cao Fengdi [2580 7685 1229] (f), Cao Hanchang [2580 3352 2490]
 Cao Chenghua [2580 3397 5478] (f), Chang Desheng [1603 1795 4141], Huang Bingliang [7806 4426 2733]
 Liang Zhuanlu [2733 0278 4389], Sheng Tianren [4141 1131 0117], Cheng Youqing [4453 2589 1987], Dong Xingbin [5516 5281 0756]
 Ji Jingen [1518 6855 2704], Xie Xiaosi [6200 1321 1835], Bao Shihe [7637 0013 0735]
 Kuai Wenhua [5566 2429 5478] (f), Lu Che [6424 3400], Guan Zheng [4619 2973]
 Fan Ruohua [2868 5387 5478] (f), Pan Jixian [3382 0796 0341], Dai Shuangquan [2071 7175 3123]
 Dai Kunsheng [2071 0981 3932]

Nantong Municipality (116 delegates)

Ma Mingsheng [7456 2494 3932], Ma Enxing [7456 1869 5281], Wan Aiqin [5502 1947 3830] (f)
 Yu Enze [0060 1869 3419], Wang Yuping [3769 7183 5493] (f), Wang Changqiong [3769 2490 3890]
 Wang Guoxi [3769 0948 0823] (f), Feng Jing [7458 7231], Feng Zhuming [7458 4554 2494]
 Feng Meiqi [7458 5019 3825] (f), Lu Jianming [4151 0494 6900], Lu Yanhao [4151 5888 6275]

Ye Xuzhao [5509 5171 2600], An Huanlin [1344 3562 2651], Liu Jian [0491 1696],
 Liu Lichun [0491 4539 2504]
 Ren Guangchang [0117 1684 2490], Sun Yukui [1327 5940 6311], Xing Bai [6717
 4101], Xu Shihua [6079 1102 5478]
 Xu Yongzhen [6079 3057 3791] (f), Xu Jifu [6079 0679 3940], Xu Qitan [6079 0366
 0086/2508]
 Zhu Yongsheng [2612 3057 3932], Zhu Jundao [2612 0689 6670], Zhu Qiusheng [2612
 4428 3932], Chen Dong [7115 2639]
 Chen Guan [7115 1351], Chen Hong [7115 3163], Chen Tingzhang [7115 1694 4545],
 Chen Zhiding [7115 1807 1353]
 Chen Guoan [7115 0948 1344], Chen Changfu [7115 2490 1381], Chen Guanqiu [7115
 0385 3808], Chen Jianliang [7115 0256 5328]
 Chen Guiying [7115 2710 5391] (f), Chen Guixiang [7115 2710 4382], Chen Xiaonan
 [7115 2556 0589]
 Chen Jijian [7115 1015 1696], Chen Yuebin [7115 6460 2430], Chen Huanyou [7115
 3562 0645], Du Bingzheng [2629 4426 2398]
 He Wenlin [0149 2429 2651], Li Guangyi [2621 0342 0308], Li Jilin [2621 0679
 2651] (f)
 Li Jianxun [2621 1696 8113], Li Xianyi [2621 2009 5043], Li Xinshi [2621 2450
 2514], Lu Wenwei [7120 2429 5588]
 Lu Hang'e [7120 5887 5501] (f), Lu Zhaofeng [7120 2600 7685], Shen Hanggong
 [3088 5887 1562]
 Shen Qipeng [3088 0796 7720], Shen Hengzhu [3088 1854 3796] (f), Su Zhongshan
 [5685 1813 1472]
 Wang Jukai [3076 3067 2818], Wu Entian [0702 1869 3944], Yan Shufang [7051 3219
 5364] (f)
 Zhang Mei [1728 5019] (f), Shang Binglin [1728 4426 2651]
 Zhang Guanpin [1728 0385 2430] (f), Zhang Xuwu [1728 4872 2976], Zhang Jingqi
 [1728 2529 0366]
 Ji Hanyuan [1323 3352 3293], Meng Xianyong [1322 2009 6978], Pang Quan [1690
 6898]
 Yi Laijun [2496 5490 0689] (f), Yu Mei [5148 2653]
 Zheng Jinhua [6774 6930 5478] (f), Zong Jianguo [1350 1696 0948], Hong Jincai
 [3163 0513 2088]
 Hong Zongyi [3163 1350 5030], Hong Shanyi [3163 0810 6318], Hu Xin [5170 2450],
 Jiang Zhusan [1203 4376 0005]
 Shi Jianhua [2457 1696 5478] (f), Zhao Jianqiu [6392 1696 4428] (f)
 Gao Detian [7559 1795 3240], Gu Eryue [7357 1422 7011], Gu Xiulian [7357 4423
 5571] (f)
 Gu Xilin [7357 6932 2651], Gu Dongqin [7357 2639 3237], Gu Qinzhuang [7357
 0530 5445] (f)
 Gu Jingzhen [7357 7234 3791] (f), Guo Dongqing [6753 2639 3237], Ni Fukang
 [0242 4395 1660]
 Qian Rufu [6929 1172 1381], Qin Suping [4440 4790 5493] (f), Weng Mingfu
 [5040 2494 1381]
 Weng Peikang [5040 1014 1660], Xia Minghui [1115 2494 6540], Xu Yongtong [1776
 3057 6894]
 Yin Ruonan [3009 5387 3948] (f), Yuan Guansheng [5913 0385 3932]
 Yuan Rongzhen [5913 2837 3791] (f), Yuan Yaci [5913 7161 1964] (f)
 Yuan Yunyu [5913 5686 3768] (f), Cao Hongxin [2580 3163 1800], Huang Xing
 [7806 5281]

Huang Shisong [7806 1102 2646], Huang Wenbiao [7806 2429 2871], Huang Xinghua [7806 5281 5478], Liang Qing [2733 7230]
Liang Shangren [2733 0794 0086], Zhang Ruilan [4545 3843 5695] (f), Ge Zhongkang [5514 1813 1660]
Han Fang [7281 2658], Han Hongying [7281 4767 5391] (f), Han Zhongyi [7281 1813 5030]
Jiang Yinzhu [5592 0692 3796] (f), Peng Quxian [1756 6395 6343], Que Jianchong [7067 0494 0394]
Miao Laifang [4924 0171 5364] (f), Pei Ding [5952 1353], Pan Yinjiang [3382 0692 3068]
Dai Shuhe [2071 2885 0735]

Lianyunjiang Municipality (64 delegates)

Wan Yuxu [5502 3768 4872], Yu Yueqin [0060 2588 2953], Mao Gengnian [3029 1649 1628], Wang Youzhi [3769 0645 5347]
Wang Shuiquan [3769 3055 1227] (f), Wang Shulan [3769 3219 5695] (f)
Wang Weiliang [3769 4850 5328], Wang Jiangquan [3769 3984 2938], You Qi [1429 3217], Tian Dehong [3944 1795 3163]
Zuo Fangming [1563 2455 2494], An Guilin [1344 2710 2651], Liu Shihua [0491 1102 5363] (f)
Liu Kaixiang [0491 7030 4382], Liu Guojie [0491 0948 2638], Liu Xuezhen [0491 1331 3791] (f)
Sun Yuxia [1327 3768 7209] (f), Zhu Guangpei [2612 1684 3099], Zhu Yucheng [2612 3768 2052]
Zhu Tongren [2612 0681 0088], Zhu Yueguo [2612 6390 0948], Chen Kaishan [7115 7030 1472], Chen Guangmei [7115 0342 5019]
Chen Huaiguo [7115 2037 0948], He Yuanlu [0149 3293 4389], Li Hua [2621 5478], Li Ming [2621 2494]
Li Zhengji [2621 2973 1015], Li Dengxian [2621 4098 0341], Li Delai [2621 1795 0171], Lu Tianming [7120 1131 2494]
Lu Xianfeng [7120 0752 7685] (f), Su Dejing [5685 1795 2533] (f)
Yang Qingfang [2799 1987 5364] (f), Zhang Jilong [1728 1323 7893], Zhang Zhifa [1728 3112 3127]
Zhang Mingfen [1728 6900 5358] (f), Hu Zhongfu [0729 6945 1381], Ji Wenshu [1323 2429 2885]
Jin Xun [6855 6676], Lin Yong [2651 3057], Shan Huifu [0830 2585 1650], Wu Junying [2976 0193 5391]
Yu Guang [4416 0342], Zhou Pei [0719 3099], Zhou Qingli [0719 1987 4539], Zong Ziangji [1350 4382 1015]
Zong Xianrui [1350 3759 3843], Gong Weizhen [1362 4850 2823], Jiang Rong [1203 2837], Zhao Yong [6392 3144]
Zhao Chengding [6392 2052 6928], Qin Xiufang [4440 4423 5364] (f), Xia Honglie [1115 3163 3525]
Xu Nianxiu [1776 1628 0208] (f), Huang Dayu [7806 1129 7183], Huang Suijiu [7806 4840 0046]
Huang Huixian [7806 1920 6343], Liang Haoqun [2733 4110 5028], Dong He [5516 0149], Jiang Zhihua [5592 1807 5478]
Bao Jiazhen [6737 1367 2823], Chu Huiyu [5969 1920 3768] (f)
Xue Yuxia [5641 3768 7209] (f)

Huaiyin Municipality (132 delegates)

Ma Yuqing [7456 1342 3237], Ma Yuling [7456 3022 5376] (f)
Deng Yajun [6772 0068 6511] (f), Fang Fujun [2455 4395 0971], Kong Fanmin [1313 0416 3046]
Wang Liang [3769 0081], Wang Mouqian [3769 5399 0467], Wang Mouchen [3769 5399 2525] (f)
Wang Baoshan [3769 1405 0810], Wang Hengshan [3769 1854 1472], Wang Zuhe [3769 4371 0735], Wen Yinyi [2429 5593 6318]
Yin Ming [1438 2494] (f), Feng Shouzeng [7458 1108 1073], Shi Lei [4258 4320]
Tian Hua [3944 5478] (f), Tian Jin [3944 6651], Ye Yinmei [5507 5593 2734]
Ji Xiangyin [1323 4382 6892], Jiang Weibang [3068 4850 6721], Liu Ming [0491 2494], Liu Yonghua [0491 3057 5478]
Liu Xiudong [0491 4423 0392] (f), Liu Hegeng [0491 0735 6342], Liu Bingheng [0491 4426 5899]
Liu Bingqun [0491 4426 5028], Liu Xuqin [0491 7312 0530], Liu Weizhen [0491 4850 5271] (f)
Liu Cuiying [0491 5050 5391] (f), Qi Wenjie [4359 2429 2638], Sun Ye [1327 5509]
Sun Kaiping [1327 7030 2494], Sun Fengquan [1327 7685 1227] (f), Sun Huaguang [1327 5478 0342]
Sun Guocheng [1327 0948 2052], Sun Jiazhen [1327 1367 2973], Sun Guilan [1327 2710 5695] (f)
Sun Yuanyu [1327 0626 3768] (f), Sun Xiehua [1327 3610 5478], Tang Congguang [3282 1783 0342]
Wu Faguan [0124 4099 7070], Zhu Changchuan [2612 7022 1557], Zhu Fanggu [2612 2455 6253], Zhu Guoqiang [2612 0948 1730]
Zhuang Dexing [5445 1795 2502], Chen Yong [7115 0516] (f)
Chen Anxia [7115 1344 0204] (f), Chen Xuejun [7115 1331 0193], Chen Shangming [7115 1424 2494]
Li Jing [2621 7234] (f), Li Tongfa [2621 0681 3127]
Li Bingqin [2621 0393 3237] (f), Li Tanran [2621 0982 3544], Li Shunzhu [2621 7311 2691]
Shen Zhuwei [3088 3796 0251], Su Xueyuan [5685 7185 0337], Wu Changsheng [0702 7022 3932], Wu Zhendong [0702 2182 2639]
Wu Weiji [0702 4850 4949], Yang Yu [2799 3768], Yang Hualan [2799 5478 5695] (f)
Yang Xinrong [2799 2946 2837], Yang Jingcai [2799 2529 2088], Yang Ruiyin [2799 3843 6892]
Zhang Jing [1728 7234] (f), Zhang Yunlan [1728 0061 5695] (f)
Zhang Yuebao [1728 2588 1405], Zhang Kaixi [1728 7030 0823], Zhang Bitai [1728 1801 3141], Zhang Yongzheng [1728 3057 2398]
Zhang Fangwu [1728 0119 0710], Zhang Yuhe [1728 1342 0735], Zhang Xianshi [1728 6343 1102], Zhang Ronghao [1728 2837 3185]
Zhang Jingzao [1728 7234 5679] (f), Ji Lifu [1323 4539 1133], Jin Youxue [6855 0645 1331]
Lin Jiexiang [2651 1367 4382], Lin Huiwei [2651 6540 4850], Luo Zhengjiang [5012 2973 3068], Luo Xuye [5012 4872 2814]
Yue Keqiang [1471 0344 1730], Zheng Suzhen [6774 4790 3791] (f), Zhou Yuangao [0719 0337 7559]

Zhou Erhui [0719 1422 6540], Zhou Zhengli [0719 0524 0448], Bo Xiuxiang [2672 4423 4382]
 Hou Xuetao [0186 1331 3614] (f), Hou Yuting [0186 7183 0080]
 Hu Shimei [5170 0013 2734] (f), Hu Mingzhe [5170 2494 0772], Hu Diannan [5170 1156 0589]
 Jiang Qiwen [1203 0366 3306], Shi Yunqing [2457 0061 5391] (f)
 Shi Enlan [2457 1869 5695] (f), Xuan Wenfu [1357 2429 3940], Yao Fangzhuan [1202 2455 0278]
 Zhao Tinggao [6392 1694 7559], Zhu Yixin [4376 0110 0207], Gao Meiyong [7559 2734 5391] (f)
 Gao Dezheng [7559 1795 2973], Guo Zhengxin [6753 2973 2450], Guo Xiumei [6753 4423 2734] (f)
 Liu Jing [3177 7234], Tang Guanhuai [0781 6306 3232], Tao Baoxiang [7118 1405 4382], Xu Liang [1776 5328]
 Xu Can [1776 0551], Xu Zhuanchang [1776 0278 2490], Yin Weiyu [3009 4850 3768]
 Yuan Xue [5913 7185] (f), Yuan Wanbin [5913 5502 1755]
 Yuan Guiqin [5913 2710 3830] (f), Cui Yang [1508 2254] (f)
 Gong Mingjie [7895 2494 3381] (f), Huang Xiulou [7806 4423 2869], Huang Heping [7806 0735 1627]
 Huang Peibin [7806 1014 1755], Liang Wanshun [2733 5502 7311], Liang Zhaoyu [2733 0340 3768], Sheng Qingfan [4141 1987 5672]
 Sheng Guiyuan [4141 2710 0337], Cheng Zhongyuan [4453 0022 0626], Fu Tongshen [0265 0681 3791], Ge Hengwen [5514 1854 2429]
 Jiang Zhiyi [5592 1807 0122], Jiang Suxiu [5592 5685 4423] (f)
 Xie Meihua [6200 5019 5478] (f), Zeng Jinsha [2582 6855 3097], Cai Dezhi [5591 1795 0037]
 Xue Jiaqin [5641 1367 0530], Dai Suying [2071 4790 5391] (f)

Yancheng Municipality (102 delegates)

Ma Chunfang [7456 2504 5364], Wan Hengde [5502 1854 1795], Ba Yikai [1572 0001 1956]
 Bian Hongying [0593 4767 5391] (f), Chou Yulong [0092 3768 7893], Wang Youshan [3769 1429 1472]
 Wang Zhancheng [3769 0594 2052], Wang Nengxiu [3769 5174 4423], Wang Huiyan [3769 1920 3508]
 Wang Cuifeng [3769 5050 7685] (f), Feng Genfang [7458 2704 5364] (f)
 Bi Ping [3968 5493] (f), Cheng Quan [2052 5425], Ji Guoliang [4764 0948 5328]
 Liu Biyuan [0491 1801 0337], Liu Huaibang [0491 2037 6721], Liu Weiren [0491 1983 0088], Lu Sheng [0712 3932]
 Lu Wusong [0712 2976 2646], Sun Binghua [1327 4426 5478], Sun Guozhen [1327 0948 3791] (f)
 Sun Faneng [1327 3127 5174], Tang Honggao [3282 1347 7559], Xu Xianzhong [6979 6343 0022], Zhu Tongren [2612 0681 0088]
 Zhu Songlan [2612 2646 5695] (f), Zhu Mingxi [2612 2494 3356]
 Zhu Chunlan [2612 2504 5695] (f), Chen Xiaoyun [7115 1420 0061], Chen Changyu [7115 7022 7183]
 Chen Siping [7115 0934 1627], Chen Biting [7115 1801 0080], Chen Ketian [7115 0344 1131], Chen Caiyuan [7115 6846 0337]
 Li Peng [2621 1627] (f), Li Qingkui [2621 1987 6652], Li Zhiren [2621 1807 0086]

Li Bohan [2621 0130 7281], Li Yiren [2621 0181 0088] (f), Li Jingli [2621 4737 0500]
 Lu Yulian [7120 3768 6647], Lu Zhiming [7120 1807 2494], Lu Haihong [7120 3189 7709]
 Wang Xiufang [3976 4423 5364] (f), Wang Yinhua [3076 5593 5478] (f)
 Wu Shihai [0702 0099 3189], Xiao Keqin [5618 0344 0530], Yang Hao [2799 6275]
 Yang Anqi [2799 1344 3823] (f), Yang Zhichuan [2799 1807 1557], Yang Yingqu [2799 2019 0648]
 Yang Suying [2799 4790 5391] (f), Zhang Zhonghe [1728 0022 0735]
 Zhang Lianzhen [1728 6647 3791] (f), Zhang Jiabin [1728 0163 1755], Zhang Hengfang [1728 1854 5364]
 Zhang Zuqin [1728 4371 3830] (f), Zhang Peichang [1728 1014 2490], Zhang Louji [1728 2869 1015]
 Jin Jipeng [6855 1015 7720], Lin Zhifen [2651 1807 5358] (f)
 Lin Fumei [2651 4395 5019] (f), Yu Xinghua [6735 5281 5478], Zheng Benbei [6774 2609 0271]
 Zheng Zhaozhen [6774 2600 4176], Zhou Lisheng [0719 4539 3932], Bo Lin [2672 2651], Jiang Jukuan [1203 1172 1401]
 Jiang Guogan [1203 0948 1626], Xiang Ming [4161 6900] (f), Zhao Yuzhuo [6392 0060 3820]
 Gao Genzhang [7559 2704 4545], Gu Naijin [7357 0035 3160], Gu Zhenglan [7357 2973 5695] (f)
 Gu Xiufang [7357 4423 5364] (f), Guo Yunqiong [6753 0336 3890] (f)
 Guo Yuhan [6753 3768 3352], Mo Luju [5459 1462 4251], Wian Xi [6929 1585], Tang Zhao [0781 3513]
 Tang Hu [0781 3275], Xu Baoxing [1776 1405 5281], Xu Xiangfang [1776 4382 5364] (f)
 Cao Xiulan [2580 4423 5695] (f), Cui Keren [1508 0668 0088], Huang Meiqing [7806 5019 0615]
 Liang Yuehua [2733 2588 5478] (f), Mei Zhan [2734 1455], Sheng Chengkui [4141 6134 2710]
 Ge Xinmin [5514 2450 3046], Jiang Min [5592 2404] (f), Xie Kedong [6200 0344 2639]
 Bao Tingyu [7637 1694 6877], Qiu Bingzhang [5941 3521 4545], Yi Xiaoping [5939 1420 5493] (f)
 Cai Chiuming [5591 4428 2494], Pan Wenlong [3382 2429 7893], Pan Zhuping [3382 4376 1627], Pan Xinzhi [3382 2450 5347]
 Pu Mengling [3450 1125 7881], Dai Jinwu [2071 6855 0710], Wei Fubao [7614 4395 1405] (f)

Yangzhou Municipality (144 delegates)

Diao Yanbin [0431 7159 6333], Ma Gensheng [7456 2704 3932] (f), Yu Jucheng [0060 3067 2052]
 Yu Deshun [0060 1795 7311], Fang Qiaoying [2455 1564 5391] (f)
 Wang Qin [3769 0530] (f), Wang Yimei [3769 0001 5019], Wang Fenglan [3769 7685 5695] (f)
 Wang Fengmei [3769 7685 5019] (f), Wang Yongtai [3769 3057 3141], Wang Shiqin [3769 4258 3830]
 Wang Xiuying [3769 4423 5391] (f), Wang Jianxun [3769 1696 8113]
 Wang Yinfang [3769 6892 5364] (f), Wang Hongxun [3769 7703 8113]

Wang Shanzhen [3769 0810 3791] (f), Wang Shunde [3769 5293 1795]
 Wang Fuping [3769 4395 5493] (f), Wei Yongyi [7279 3057 5030], Wei Deqiong
 [7279 1795 1730]
 Feng Bi [7458 1084] (f), Lu Jindun [4151 6855 1076], Tian Jun [3944 0971]
 Tian Liqun [3944 7787 1227] (f), Ye Renqiu [5509 7282 4428], Ye Jingao [5509
 6855 7559]
 Ye Chunsheng [5509 2504 3932], Bi Jiaxun [3968 0163 6061], Hua Suqin [5478
 4790 3830] (f)
 Ji Lin [0679 3829], Liu Hongdao [0491 1347 6670], Liu Xiaodong [0491 2556 2639]
 Liu Yixi [0491 6654 6007] (f), Qiao Kaigao [0829 7030 7559], Ren Daran [0117
 6671 3544]
 Ren Jinfu [0117 6855 1381], Sun Baokun [1327 1405 0981], Sun Guicai [1327 2710
 2088], Tang Keming [3282 0344 6900]
 Tang Minghua [3282 2494 5478] (f), Zhu Jianhe [2612 0494 0735]
 Zhu Daoling [2612 6670 3781] (f), Chen Chao [7115 6389], Chen Kai [7115 0418]
 Chen Shaoqiu [7115 1421 4428] (f), Chen Bingzhang [7115 4426 4545], Chen Bingyi
 [7115 3521 3085]
 Chen Junfu [7115 0193 3940], Chen Xiude [7115 0208 1795], Chen Daoyuan [7115
 4426 0337], Chen Bingyi [7115 3521 3085]
 He Zongzheng [0149 1350 2973], Nei Qun [5360 5028] (f), Li Jin [2621 6651]
 Li Shaoqing [2621 1421 0615], Li Zefan [2621 0463 5672], Li Kuihua [2621 2710
 5478] (f)
 Li Qingxian [2621 3237 6897], Lu Yin [7120 5593], Lu Tan [7120 0960/3508],
 Lu Yuwen [7120 0151 2429]
 Lu Haiying [7120 3189 5391] (f), Shen Jian [3088 1017], Shen Zhiming [3088 1807
 2494]
 Shen Meiyi [3088 5019 5391] (f), Shu Dongnian [2631 0392 1628] (f)
 Song Lianfang [1345 3425 5302], Wang Qiaosen [3076 0829 2773], Wang Haisu [3076
 3189 4725], Wu Zhengshan [0702 2973 1472]
 Wu Yuying [0702 3768 5391] (f), Wu Chaosu [0702 0340 5685], Wu Mengyong [0702
 1322 0516]
 Wu Jianjia [0702 0313 0502], Wu Weisong [0702 4850 2646], Yan Xiuying [0917
 4423 5391] (f)
 Yan Yuzhen [0917 3188 4176], Yang Gong [2799 7255], Yang Zhengqing [2799 2973
 3237], Yang Jumo [2799 1565 6206]
 Yang Bochen [2799 0130 3819], Yang Jixin [2799 1015 0207], Yu Guohong [0151
 0948 1347], Zhang Zhong [1728 1813]
 Zhang Naiguang [1728 0035 0342], Zhang Renjie [1728 0086 2638], Zhang Shouming
 [1728 1343 2494], Zhang Genqing [1728 2704 3237]
 Zhang Minggong [1728 6900 0501], Fan Baoxing [5400 1405 5281], Fan Chengyu
 [5400 2110 5940], Jin Chengliang [6855 2052 2733]
 Ju Jialin [1446 1367 2651], Mao Yugong [5403 2456 1872], Zhou Danian [0719
 1129 1628], Zhou Kaiwen [0719 7030 2429]
 Zhou Lanying [0719 5695 5391] (f), Zhou Yongxuan [0719 3057 1357], Zhou Boqi
 [0719 0130 2978]
 Hu Nianfu [5170 1628 4395], Hu Houcheng [5170 0624 6134], Hu Dingxuan [5170
 7844 3763], Shi Guoxing [2457 0948 5281]
 Yao Peilun [1202 0160 0243], Zhao Shouren [6392 1343 0088], Zhao Mingan [6392
 2494 1344], Zhao Jingbang [6392 2529 6721]
 Zhong Teqiang [6945 3676 1730], Gao Shichun [7559 1102 2504], Gu Zhengyun [7357
 2973 0061]

Gu Yinshuang [7357 5593 7175] (f), Gu Kangxiang [7357 1660 4382], Gu Haoran [7357 3185 3544]
 Ling Qihong [0407 0796 7703], Qian Jichun [6929 4764 2504], Qin Yulan [4440 3768 5695] (f)
 Xu Zhu [1776 3796], Xu Qiling [1776 0796 3781] (f), Yin Fu [3009 1788]
 Yin Kaihong [3009 7030 1347], Yuan Shaoqun [5913 1421 5028], Gong Lunxing [7895 0243 5281], Huang Shuxiang [7806 2579 4382]
 Huang Longzhen [7806 7893 3791] (f), Huang Xuchu [7806 2485 0443], Zhang Dingfu [4545 1353 3940]
 Cheng Yi [4453 0308], Dong Qiming [5516 0796 2494], Hui Zhaolong [1920 0340 7893], Jiang Sheng [5592 5116]
 Jiang Kuitong [5592 2710 0681], Suo Guoliang [6956 0948 5328], Xie Zhaofeng [6200 0340 6265], Bao Hanqing [7637 3352 7230]
 Chu Hongbiao [5969 1347 1753], Dou Guoren [4535 0948 0088], Lan Wanlong [5663 5502 7127]
 Qiu Heying [5941 5440 5391] (f), Pan Zhengwei [3382 2973 0251], Pan Zhengxing [3382 2973 5281]
 Pan Jiali [3382 1367 4409], Xue Yubing [5641 3768 0365], Dai Weiran [2071 3634 3544], Dai Chengdong [2071 3397 2639]

Zhenjiang Municipality (59 delegates)

Ding Qinglin [0002 3237 2651], Ma Dehua [7456 1795 5478] (f), Yu Zheming [0060 0772 2494]
 Deng Hongxun [6772 7703 8113], Wang Xiang [3769 7534], Wang Liqin [3769 4539 3830] (f)
 Wang Xiulan [3769 4423 5695] (f), Wang Minsheng [3769 2404 3932], Feng Qiji [7458 0796 1015]
 Ye Zhenghe [5509 2973 0735], Zuo Chengren [1563 2052 0088], Liu Yisheng [0491 4135 3932]
 Lu Yan [0712 1484] (f), Sun Meifeng [1327 5019 7685] (f)
 Tang Tongqing [3282 6639 1987], Xu Jiayu [6079 1367 3842], Zhu Huaifu [2612 5478 4395], Zhu Siming [2612 1835 2494]
 A Li [7093 7787], Chen Shoujian [7115 1343 1696], Chen Lianghong [7115 5328 3163]
 Chen Dexun [7115 1795 6064] (f), He Binghao [0149 0393 3185], Shen Wei [3088 0251]
 Wu Shenyu [0702 1957 5940], Yan Fuchang [0917 1381 2490], Zhang Azhou [1728 7093 5297]
 Zhang Tiecheng [1728 6993 2052] (f), Zhang Haoliang [1728 4110 0081]
 Zhou Hongru [0719 4767 1172] (f), Zhou Zhuanli [0719 0278 3810], Zhou Rusuo [0719 0320 6956]
 Hong Dikang [3163 6611 1660], He Shanan [6320 0810 1344], Guo Kesheng [6753 0344 3932], Kang Yang [1660 2799]
 Ni Qin [0242 3830] (f), Qian Yuanjun [6929 0337 7486], Qian Jiahuan [6929 1367 2970]
 Tao Xinglong [7118 5281 7893], Xia Fengqiu [1115 6265 4428], Xu Fangheng [1776 2455 1854] (f)
 Xu Qimin [1776 0366 2404], Sui Zhenjiang [7131 2182 3068], Shi Yuanqing [8902 0337 3237], Chu Jiang [0308 3068]

Chu Yunqing [0308 0061 0615], Fu Shouzhong [0265 1108 0112], Fu Guozhen [0265 0948 3791] (f)
Han Zhanglin [7281 4545 2651], Jiang Caikuan [5592 2088 1401], Jiang Zhenggu [5592 2182 6253], Peng Zhao'an [1756 6856 1344]
Jie Guohua [6043 0948 5478], Yu Haicheng [5713 3189 3397], Cai Feng [5591 7685] (f)
Xiong Wenyu [3574 2429 5940], Pan Wencui [3382 2429 5050] (f), Pan Junzheng [3382 0689 2163]

Liberation Army Units Stationed in Jiangsu Province, Province Militias, and Police Brigade (59 delegates)

Ding Jianliang [0002 0494 5328], Ma Ling [7456 0109], Ma Liyi [7456 4539 1355], Ma Qingrong [7456 0689 2163]
Wang Chao [3769 6389], Wang Caikuan [3769 2088 1401], Wang Likui [3769 4539 1145], Wang Lianfu [3769 6647 4395]
Wang Furong [3769 1381 2837], Cong Feng [0654 2800], Lu Huixuan [4151 1920 6513], Ye Zhenguo [5509 2182 0948]
Zuo Ai [1563 1947], Liu Jialin [0491 1367 2651], Qi Yuncheng [7871 6663 2052], Sun Chengjie [1327 2052 2638]
Sun Yihong [1327 0076 3163], Sun Guichang [1327 6311 2490], Zhu Shilin [2612 1102 2651], Zhu Mengxiu [2612 1125 0208]
Zhu Jingde [2612 2417 1795], Chen Fengqiao [7115 7685 0829], Chen Luoyang [7115 2867 2254], Chen Baozhong [7115 1405 1813]
Chen Peihuang [7115 0160 3874], Chen Dexian [7115 1795 0341], He Zhicong [0149 1807 5115], He Jiawei [0149 1367 3634]
Li Tiancheng [2621 1131 2052], Li Huarong [2621 5478 2837] (f), Song Weihao [1345 3634 6275]
Wu Zhongjing [0702 1813 7231], Zhang Xingge [1728 5281 7041], Zhang Chunqing [1728 4783 7230]
Zhang Xiu'e [1728 4423 1230] (f), Zhang Houqi [1728 0624 0796], Zhang Wenshan [1728 1489 1472]
Fan Qiyun [5400 0796 0061], Lin Yousheng [2651 2589 5116], Mao Chen [5403 3819], Zhou Fan [0719 3600]
Zhou Yunfei [0719 0061 7378], Zhou Jiyun [0719 1376 0061], Qian Juncai [6929 0193 2088], Jing Kexian [5427 0344 6343]
Zhong Guochu [6945 0948 2806], Guo Yongkui [6753 3057 6311], Qian Juncai [6929 0193 2088], Qin Paiming [4440 3175 6900]
Xu Zhaozhu [1776 0340 2691], Xu Guozhong [1776 0948 1813], Xu Xianbin [1776 2009 1755], Xu Jingyou [1776 2417 0645]
Yuan Bin [5913 1755], Fu Laidi [4569 0171 1229] (f), Dong Dixin [5516 3321 2450]
Zhan Libin [6124 0536 6333], Chu Hui [5969 1920] (f)
Huo Yiling [7202 4135 3781] (f)

10424

CSO: 4005/801

EAST REGION

SHANDONG HOLDS SYMPOSIUM ON PATRIOTIC EDUCATION

Jinan DAZHONG RIBAO in Chinese 7 Aug 83 p 1

[Article by Staff Lu Xiuqing [0712 4423 0615]: "Strengthening Patriotic Education Is an Important Task for Spiritual Civilization Construction: Federation of Sociology of Shandong Holds Symposium on Patriotic Education"]

[Text] In order to thoroughly carry out the "Ideas Concerning Strengthening Propaganda Work in Patriotic Education" of the CPC Central Committee's Propaganda Department and Secretariat Research Office, the Federation of Sociology [Shehui Kexue Lianhehui] of Shandong Province called a symposium on 4 August to discuss ways to strengthen patriotic education.

The participating comrades unanimously believe that the announcement to develop patriotic education at the present time is very necessary. The publication of "Ideas Concerning Strengthening propaganda work in Patriotic Education" is extremely timely. Patriotism is a most effective banner. The strengthening propaganda work in patriotic education, the training of the patriotic spirit of the entire people, especially youths, and the improvement of the patriotic awakening of the people are an important task for the construction of the spiritual civilization of socialism with communist ideology as its nucleus. They are fundamental aspects in propaganda education and political ideology work. Patriotism is a fine tradition of the Chinese nation and the ideological pillar for survival, living together, continuity, and nation building. Today, the people of our country are engaged in a struggle to build the fatherland as a strong, modernized, highly civilized and highly democratic socialist nation. Under this new condition, we must hoist high the great banner of patriotism, develop the spirit that the fatherland's interest and honor are above everything, and devote our efforts to the construction of the four modernizations with one heart and one mind.

The participating comrades unanimously believe that to carry out patriotic education is the correct road to rouse the national spirit and to strengthen national self-esteem, self-confidence and the sense of dignity. It is a good and effective method. However, it must start from reality and proceed on a layer-by-layer basis. At the same time, it must be united with the education in the love of Shandong and the hometown. In this manner, the specifics, form, and feeling will be true. Many situations show that carrying out patriotic education is a present and urgent need. It is a glorious task

that history has bestowed on the social sciences workers. The comrades of the Provincial CYL Committee and Provincial Overseas Chinese Federation earnestly hope that scholars and specialists in the social sciences field of Shandong can author writings or teaching materials, directed to the large numbers of youths, by uniting with the realities of Shandong.

The participating comrades also unanimously believe that to carry out patriotic education it is necessary to first improve ideology, unify understanding and properly solve the relationship of patriotic education with communist education and with the construction of the four modernizations, and to unite patriotic education with communist education. To love the country, it is necessary to love the socialist fatherland and it is necessary to love the Chinese Communist Party. The meeting pointed out that it is necessary to widely carry out patriotic propaganda education through symposia, writings, and other ways.

Participants of the symposium included scholars and professors from the social sciences field as well as comrades from news, publishing, television stations, the provincial labor union, CYL committees of the provincial party committee organs, and the Provincial Overseas Chinese Federation.

5974

CSO: 4005/7

EAST REGION

CORRECTING UNHEALTHY TREND IN HOUSING STRESSED

Jinan DAZHONG RIBAO in Chinese 11 Aug 83 p 1

[Article by Staff Correspondent: "Take Hold to the End the Struggle to Correct Unhealthy Trend in Housing Construction and Allotment; Provincial Level Organs Called Experience Exchange Meeting to Thoroughly Carry Out the "Public Letter"; Wang Zhongyin [3769 5883 7299] Gave Talk During Meeting"]

[Text] Yesterday afternoon, the provincial-level organs called an experience-exchange meeting on carrying out thoroughly the "Public Letter" of the Central Discipline Inspection Commission. The Office of the Provincial Committee, Office of the Provincial Government, the Provincial Department of Machinery, and Provincial Academy of Sciences introduced their methods and experience to correct the unhealthy trend in housing construction and allotment. The meeting emphasized the need to continue to thoroughly carry out the spirit of the "Public Letter" and to take a firm hold to the end the struggle to correct this unhealthy trend in housing construction and allotment with a good beginning and a good end.

Since the implementation of the "Public Letter" of the Central Discipline Inspection Commission, various levels of party organizations in agencies directly under the province have done much work and achieved very important results in correcting the unhealthy trend in housing construction and allotment. The major experiences introduced during the meeting were: special attention by party committees to strengthen leadership; proper organization of work carried out in depth and detail; strict adherence to standards and persistence in seeking truth from facts; and following the mass line and carrying out supervision by the masses. By the end of July, among cadres above the office level in agencies directly under the province, 169 of them had already moved out or made adjustments of housing which exceeded the standards, involving a total living space of more than 5,480 square meters. Added rental was collected from another 78 persons according to regulations. Evacuation and adjustment plans were completed for another 78 persons and final arrangements were expected shortly. Thus, of the cadres above the department level in agencies directly under provincial control with housing exceeding the standards, 88.3 percent had been taken care of. In the case of the seven provincial-level leadership cadres who had housing that exceeded the limits, all adjustments have been completed.

These cadres led the way in a very good fashion. Of the departmental and bureau level cadres with housing exceeding the limits, either the problems have been solved or solutions have been devised for 92 percent of them. Of these, the three departments of the provincial committee, provincial people's congress, provincial government have basically solved all their problems. However, the entire work has not developed in a sufficiently even manner. The leaders in a few units have not given enough of their attention; their measures have not been effective, and progress has been slow. Individual units have maintained a "locked horn" ideology and refused to move on with the work.

Comrade Wang Zhongyin [3769 5883 7299], secretary of the Provincial Discipline Inspection Commission, made a presentation during the meeting. He said that various levels of party organizations must continue to strengthen the leadership in this work and handle the carrying out of the "Public Letter" and the correcting of the unhealthy trend in housing construction and allotment as the "breakthrough point" of rectifying our party style. It must be held firmly to the end with a good beginning and a good end and must not be abandoned half way. In his presentation, he emphasized five points:

- 1) after this meeting, various ministry, committee, department, and bureau party organizations must specially call a meeting and, in accordance with the "Public Letter," proceed with an overall investigation, summarize experiences, seek out discrepancies, establish measures, and take a firm hold to make sure of the solutions. Units with slow progress must adopt truly effective measures to catch up with the rest;
- 2) a firm hold must be taken on the time schedule. Agencies directly under the control of the province must basically complete their work by the end of August without any delay;
- 3) related documents of the Provincial Discipline Inspection Commission must be strictly carried out. Relaxation of standards, disregard for principles, indulgence and accommodations, and deception are not permitted;
- 4) models of both good and bad are to be used in carrying out education on party character, party style, and party discipline,. The good should be commended and the bad criticized;
- 5) party discipline must be strictly enforced. Those who persist in their errors and refuse to make corrections even today must be harshly treated. Various levels of discipline inspection departments must firmly shoulder their responsibilities, persist with principles and dare to engage in struggles. The entire party must actively take part and jointly strive to take a firm hold on this work to the end in order to make a new contribution to rectifying the party style.

5974

CS0: 4005/7

EAST REGION

ELIMINATE PREJUDICE, TREASURE TALENTED PEOPLE

Fuzhou FUJIAN RIBAO in Chinese 20 Aug 83 p 1

[Article by Staff Commentator: "Eliminate Prejudice and Treasure Talented People"]

[Text] The party Central Committee has repeatedly stressed the implementation of the party's policy on intellectuals. However, the Gunong Farm actually relieved from office after only 100 some days in office its plant manager, who had started with the thought of doing good for the public, and dared to take hold of his work and managed his work, but who is a nonparty intellectual. Even his wife was implicated. Not until more than a year later when the matter was uncovered by the party committee leadership comrade was it resolved. This shows that there are still "dead corners" where the spring breeze of implementing the party's policy on intellectuals still cannot reach. Moreover, the action to relieve the plant manager of his post was approved in the county. On the implication of his wife, the county clearly knew that a mistake had been made but did not have the determination to resolve it right away. This shows how serious is the problem of bureaucracy in the leadership agencies. Now the mistake has been corrected. As a result of this incident, the party committee of Changtai and other locations all can have a beneficial lesson.

The incident at the Gunong Farm occurred primarily because of the prejudice of some people against intellectuals. It was not that the Gunong Farm leadership did not understand the need to implement the policy on intellectuals, the leadership did indeed want to use the intellectuals. However, once the leadership learned that intellectuals did not follow their ways of looking at problems and handling their work, but had their own understanding and thoughts and were also determined to make reforms, the leadership considered them as being "arrogant and self-satisfied" and believed that they "did not want the leadership" and that this was "disturbing the chain." They considered the request by the plant manager to do things his ways as asking for authority from the party. They treated his persisting with his own ideas as being stubborn, as refusing to step down from the ladder he had put up, etc, etc. The next step was to chase him from the office indiscriminately. The plant manager had only been on his job for 137 days. Even if we do not consider the fact that he had been a good comrade, having followed what his job required and having achieved some outstanding results, even if he had made

mistakes, the matter could not be handled so carelessly. Obviously, this prejudice against intellectuals and the rough method of handling the matter were serious violations of the party's policy.

To properly implement the policy on intellectuals, it is necessary to further clean up the "leftist" influence and eliminate the prejudice against intellectuals. And to accomplish this, it is further necessary to understand the analysis of intellectuals by the party Central Committee and the important significance of its emphasis on developing the effects of intellectuals.

First, it is necessary to clearly understand whether the emphasis on knowledge and intellectuals is a strategic question or a policy question and whether it is a basic direction or a plan of expediency. At present, some say that "emphasis on intellectuals and implementation of the policy on intellectuals are trends of the times and that the upper level has made the decision and we will carry it out." If there is a real understanding of the trend of the times, there is really nothing wrong. However, those who make this statement do not necessarily fully understand it ideologically. Science and technology [S&T] represent a production force. The intellectuals who engage in mental work are part of the working class. This thesis conforms with our national condition. The four modernizations, vitalization of China, and construction of socialism with Chinese characteristics cannot be accomplished without S&T or cultural knowledge. It is obviously even more impossible without the intellectuals with their grasp of the science culture. Comrade Hu Yaobang stated that "the intellectuals has a specially important significance in this new era of socialist modernization construction." The important influence of intellectuals in China's revolutionary history and their specially important effect in today's modernization construction are both objective requirements in our historical development. Thus, the emphasis on knowledge and on intellectuals is a strategic question and not a policy measure. It is a basic direction and not a plan of expediency. Only when this is clearly understood can the policy on intellectuals be basically understood and can the policy be properly carried out consciously.

Secondly, is the selection and use of intellectuals real or is it phoney? Is it based on both virtue and talent as specified by the party Central Committee and the condition of four modernizations of cadres or is it based on whether someone will listen and on the standard of whether or not he fits a person's own "mold"? At present, although there are still people who either oppose or do not pay attention to the selection and use of intellectuals, they are not numerous or they do not dare to do so openly. However, some of the viewpoints and methods of using intellectuals are real and others are phoney. The most pronounced manifestation of this is to require the intellectuals to listen to instructions. Obviously, the intellectuals have to listen to instructions. However, this means listening to the instructions of the party and listening to correct instructions. Only under the party's leadership can the intellectuals fully contribute their wisdom and ability for the four modernizations. However, this does not mean that the intellectuals can only be yes-men. Intellectuals often have "one more brain" than others. They do not like to follow blindly. They like to do some independent thinking

and regularly have their own understanding. Because of this, some leaders are not that fond of intellectuals and they do not truly want to use intellectuals. Some individual leaders even dislike, reject and attack intellectuals. What happened at the Gunong Farm was typical. Various levels of leadership should learn a lesson from this incident, eliminate prejudices, carry out the party's policy on intellectuals, respect and trust the intellectuals, and fully develop the activeness of the intellectuals so that they may serve the four modernizations.

5974

CSO: 4005/7

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

EFFORTS FOR NEW PHASE IN GUANGZHOU EDUCATIONAL WORK REPORTED

Guangzhou YANGCHENG WANBAO in Chinese 21 Aug 83 p 1

[Report by reporter Huang Shouqing [7806 1108 1987]: "Guangzhou Endeavors to Bring About New Situation in Education Work: Requires at Present Further Implementation of Our Policy Toward Intellectuals, Acceleration of Restructuring in Our Secondary Education, Increase in Our Investment in Education and Capital Construction, and Mobilization of the Enthusiasm of Various Circles in Running Our Schools"]

[Text] The Guangzhou Municipal CPC Committee and Municipal People's Government have recently deployed their efforts to strengthen and develop education work in Guangzhou Municipality.

The several tasks for bringing about a new situation in educational work prescribed by the municipal party committee and municipal people's government are: popularize elementary education according to the different periods of need, according to existing quality, and according to needed quality, and energetically develop the education of our young children; speed up our pace in restructuring our secondary education; energetically develop the education of our staff and workers and of our peasants; and actively, steadily restructure and develop our higher education.

At present, those measures which require our conscientious implementation are:

--Strengthen our leadership and further implement our policy toward the intellectuals and establish the social custom of paying respect to teachers.

--Speed up the restructuring of our secondary education. Within this year, all counties and districts must endeavor to run a school of farming technology of their own; change one or two senior middle schools into agricultural (vocational) middle schools, and also gradually run various kinds of vocational schools; all senior middle schools must offer farming technology classes or agricultural (vocational) technology courses; junior middle schools must offer courses in education in farming technology or some 4-year agricultural junior middle schools should be experimented on.

--Strengthen the buildup of our teacher ranks and do a good job in the in-service training of all categories of our school teachers. Beginning this

year, we should, according to the order of urban districts ahead of the countryside, middle schools ahead of elementary schools, and teachers ahead of staff, define the organic charts of our schools and the workload of our teachers and put the individual responsibility system into practice. In the case of teachers and cadres in our middle and elementary schools, without the consent of the educational departments no unit shall transfer them to any other undertakings, nor shall the middle and elementary schools, teachers' and teachers' advanced study institutions be allowed to recruit cadres and other working personnel by themselves.

--Increase our investment in education and increase our investment in capital construction. Beginning next year, our investment in education shall increase each year by about 10 percent; capital construction in education shall make up 15 percent of our total investment in capital construction in the municipality and the part used on popularizing education and developing the education of our young children shall not be less than 10 percent. About 1985, we shall build five middle schools and four elementary schools in the existing areas of the municipality where enrollment capacity falls short and succeed in eliminating dangerous buildings in every school in the municipality. In order to solve these school-construction funds, we shall, beginning this year, raise funds from the units engaged in the construction of residential housing for investing in capital construction for our schools and kindergartens. The funds thus raised shall be absorbed into costs for the construction of residential housing, which shall be drawn according to a given ratio from the total investment in such residential housing. In still a longer period from now on, the state shall invest directly for construction in the case of capital construction for middle schools, whereas in the case of elementary schools and kindergartens investment for capital construction shall mainly be solved by funds to be so raised.

Increase investment for capital construction in respect to teachers' housing. In order to solve the use of land for dormitories, apart from support to be provided by the planning departments, we may, under the premise that our urban planning and land for regular educational use are not affected, seek to tap the existing school land resources and concentrate on several dormitory compounds for teachers. In the case of households in difficulty whose individual housing needs must be urgently solved, the corner lots on the school campuses may be utilized for constructing the necessary dormitories.

Apart from the above, while the state ordinarily runs schools, we must fully mobilize the enthusiasm of collectives, such as communes and production brigades, factories and mines, in running schools and kindergartens; at elementary schools where conditions exist, preschool classes should also be run well. Donations by overseas Chinese and our brethren in Hong Kong and Macao for running schools should be welcome, and certain educational projects may also be financed by foreign capital.

9255

CSO: 4005/14

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

MILITARY-POLITICAL FORUM HELD TO PROMOTE BUILDING OF 'TWO CIVILIZATIONS'

Guangzhou NANFANG RIBAO in Chinese 29 Jul 83 p 1

[Report: "Provincial Party Committee, Provincial Government, and Guangzhou Military Units Jointly Hold Military-Political Forum: Strengthening Unity Between the Military and the Government, the Military and Civilians; Building the Two Civilizations Together"]

[Text] Yesterday afternoon, the Guangdong Provincial CPC Committee, the provincial government, and Guangzhou military units jointly held a military-political forum at the Guangdong Guest House and warmly celebrated the 56th anniversary of the founding of the Chinese People's Liberation Army.

Present at the forum were: responsible comrades of the Guangzhou military units and leading organs of those units, branches of the armed forces stationed in Guangzhou, the provincial military district, as well as military academies headquartered in Guangzhou, members of the Central Advisory Committee, and old comrades who have retreated from the first line: You Taizong [1429 1132 1813], Wu Kehua [0702 0344 5478], Zhuang Tian [5445 3944], Liu Changyi [0491 2490 3015], Xu Fangchun [1776 5364 2504], Zhang Xudeng [1728 1645 4098], Shan Yinzhang [0830 0603 4545], Huang Ronghai [7806 2837 3189], Chen Jide [7115 4949 1795], Chang Fengju [1603 7685 5282], Liu Feng [0491 6912], Zhang Juhui and Zhang Mingyuan [1728 2494 6678].

Responsible comrades of the provincial, municipal party and government leadership and various circles, members of the Central Advisory Committee stationed in Guangzhou, and old comrades who have departed and/or retired: Ren Zhongyi [0117 6850 1138], Lin Ruo [2651 5387], Liang Lingguang [2733 7227 0342], Li Jianzhen [2621 1017 4176], Xie Fei [6200 7236], Wu Nansheng [0702 0589 3932], Wang De [3769 1795], Yin Lingping [1438 2651 1627], Kou Qingyan [1379 1987 1693], Lo Tian [5012 1131], Liang Weilin [2733 1218 2651], Xu Shijie [6079 1102 2638], and Ye Xuanping [5509 6693 1627].

The forum was presided over by Liang Lingguang, secretary of the provincial party committee and governor. Comrades from these various party, government and military circles gathered together in a pleasant atmosphere: they extended greetings to one another on this festive day; they exchanged information with one another about the situation in launching their respective work on upholding the Army and comforting the family members of soldiers and

upholding the government and looking after the people; and they chatted to their hearts' content about the results achieved during the past year in the various military and political aspects. The meeting place was inundated by a profound military-civilian friendship like that between fish and water.

Chen Jide, director of the political department of the Guangzhou military units, and others related at the forum the situation in which soldiers and civilians worked together to build villages and streets of socialist spiritual civilization as well as the situation about the participation by the military units stationed in Guangdong in rescuing operations in cases of danger and disaster. Li Maoxuan [2621 5399 5503], head of the provincial civic administration department, chatted with participating comrades about the situation as to how the work on upholding the Army and comforting the family members of soldiers and upholding the government and looking after the people was launched locally.

At the forum steeped in an atmosphere of warmth, Xu Fangchun, deputy commanding officer of the Guangzhou military units, Lin Ruo, secretary of the provincial party committee, and Yang Deyuan [2799 1795 0337], gave a speech respectively. In his speech, Xu Fangchun indicated that we must launch our work on upholding the government and looking after the people even more extensively and further strengthen the unity between the military and the government and between the military and civilians so as to exert our struggle in building up and defending the motherland's southern passes.

In his speech, Lin Ruo warmly praised the important contributions made by the vast ranks of the commanding officers of the Army, Navy, and Air Force units stationed in our province in support of our local construction of the four modernizations and struggle to resist disasters and rescue people from danger as well as in activities such as building villages and streets of socialist spiritual civilization. He indicated that we must further launch such activities in upholding the Army and comforting the people and earnestly do a good job in our work on upholding the Army and comforting the family members of our soldiers.

Yesterday evening, the provincial party committee, the provincial government, and the Guangzhou military units also held a movie party at the auditorium of the provincial government building. "The Last Military Salute," a China-produced story film in color, was shown at the party.

9255

CSO: 4005/14

NORTH REGION

DISCUSSION OF BETRAYAL OF MAO ZEDONG THOUGHT BY 'TWO WHATEVERS'

Shijiazhuang HEBEI RIBAO in Chinese 29 Jul 83 p 4

[Article by Xue Fongyin [5641 7364 0603] and Li Wenlong [2621 2429 7893]:
"The 'Two Whatevers' Betrayed Mao Zedong Thought--Understanding Gained
From a Study of the 'Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping'"]

[Text] After the smashing of the "gang of four," when the entire party was anxiously looking forward to rectifying the errors of the "Great Cultural Revolution," the key personnel of the party Central Committee, however, proposed the slogan of the "two whatevers" (we will resolutely uphold whatever policy decisions Chairman Mao made, and unswervingly follow whatever instructions Chairman Mao gave). As soon as this slogan was proposed it was immediately opposed and resisted by Comrade Deng Xiaoping. Comrade Deng Xiaoping, in his several important speeches, sharply criticized the "two whatevers" and clearly pointed out, "The 'two whatevers' is not in accord with Marxism." Why did he say that the "two whatevers" is not in accord with Marxism?

First, the "two whatevers" have isolated, distorted, and damaged Mao Zedong Thought. Judged from the point of view of epistemology, the "two whatevers" is a product of idealism and metaphysics. It is just like the false Marxism of Lin Biao and the "gang of four," which advocated that Chairman Mao's "every sentence is the truth," "one sentence of his is worth 10,000 of someone else," that his words must be "closely followed," and that we should "do things according to his wishes." The "two-whatevers" policy does not uphold or adhere to Mao Zedong Thought, but isolates and damages it. To achieve socialist modernization, it is necessary to uphold Mao Zedong Thought. It means, "We must have a thoroughly accurate understanding of Mao Zedong Thought; we must be good at studying, mastering, and applying the ideological system of Mao Zedong Thought to guide us in all of our work." This is fundamentally different from adhering to the "two whatevers." Comrade Deng Xiaoping points out that "Mao Zedong Thought is a system, a developed Marxism." Therefore, we cannot understand Mao Zedong Thought merely by singling out any sentence or word. According to the viewpoint of the "two whatevers," every sentence spoken and every direction given by Comrade Mao Zedong must be upheld and obeyed. Thus Mao Zedong Thought has become a fragmented, dead doctrine which has been distorted, isolated, and damaged.

Second, the "two whatevers" betrayed the principle of dialectical materialism. Dialectical materialism considers that the objective world exists in the midst of perpetual motion, change, and development, that the history of the human race is a continuous history of development from the realm of necessity to the realm of freedom, and that this history will never end. Therefore, Mao Zedong Thought must also, in the wake of the development of the practice of society, continuously enrich itself and develop. Many tasks we face in building socialist modernization had never occurred to, and therefore could not possibly be proposed or solved by earlier Marxists. If we adhere to the "two whatevers," we will be at a loss whenever we encountered problems not discussed by Comrade Mao Zedong. Consequently, we will not be able to achieve the four modernizations, nor can we enrich and develop Mao Zedong Thought in practice. Dialectical materialism also tells us that things change according to time, location, and conditions. Truth will turn to falsehood when it goes beyond practical conditions and limits. Lenin once said, "Any truth, if one talks it up to the extremes...exaggerates it, and applies it beyond the practical limit, then it can become something utterly absurd. Comrade Mao Zedong's policy decisions and directives were made at a given time, place and conditions. "Taking what Comrade Mao Zedong said regarding a problem, and applying it to another, taking what he said in a place and applying it to another place, taking what he said at a certain time and applying it to a different time, and taking what he said under certain conditions and applying it to different conditions will simply not work!" Moreover, our country has gone through immense changes, and that there are now many conditions which Comrade Mao Zedong never experienced in his life. If, under these circumstances, we adhere to the "two whatevers," in practice, we will definitely run into a dead end, which will delay and impair our building of the four modernizations.

Third, the "two whatevers" is an idealistic, heroic view of history. Comrade Deng Xiaoping said, "Regarding the question of the relationship between leaders and the masses, Mao Zedong Thought has all along considered that the force promoting the advance of history is the people. As a great Marxist, Comrade Mao Zedong many times protested against some inappropriate and unscientific evaluations of himself, and frequently educated us to correctly understand the relationship between the people and leaders." Comrade Mao Zedong was a great Marxist. He made a great contribution to the human race. However, what made Comrade Mao Zedong a great Marxist was basically because he struck root deeply among the masses, humbly studied the masses, and summed up the experience and wisdom of the masses. Besides, no matter how great a man is, he cannot be absolutely correct. As Comrade Deng Xiaoping said, "No one will never make mistakes as long as he works." "Comrade Mao Zedong himself said many times that he had said some wrong things." If we ask the masses to uphold and obey Comrade Mao Zedong's wrong sayings, are we not making fools of the masses? What is the use of talking about the mass line. It is not difficult to see that the "two whatevers" "deifies" leaders; turns their words into a "religion"; makes the masses into "fools." It puts Comrade Mao Zedong and the masses into opposite positions. It is an idealistic, heroic view of history.

Fourth, the "two whatevers" is an ideological shackle that prevents us from emancipating our mind and bringing order out of chaos. The practice of the "Great Cultural Revolution" proves that the main arguments of Comrade Mao Zedong in launching the "Great Cultural Revolution," and a very large portion of the instructions given by him during that period, were not appropriate to the situation in our country or to the concrete circumstances. If every sentence spoken by Comrade Mao Zedong must be adhered to, then it would be nothing more than continuing to adhere to the errors of Comrade Mao Zedong in his late years, and the "leftist" errors committed by our party for so long can never be rectified. If that were the case, there would be no way of clarifying the political and ideological muddle created by the "Great Cultural Revolution"; the large number of unjust, false, and erroneous accusations could not be redressed; a large number of proletariat revolutionaries would not be able to come out and resume their work; and the focus of our party work could not be shifted to the building of socialist modernization. If that were the case, we would not be able to reestablish a correct Marxist line, and would not be able to welcome a new situation in the building of socialist modernization.

Comrade Deng Xiaoping says, "Marx and Engels did not put forward any 'whatever' doctrine, nor did Lenin and Stalin, nor did Comrade Mao Zedong himself." One can see that the "two whatevers" fundamentally betrayed Marxism. We must break through the bonds of the "two whatevers" ideologically and further liberate our thinking. We must study and solve our new problems in the manner of seeking truth from facts and painstakingly create a new situation in the building of socialist modernization.

9634

CSO: 4005/1142

NORTHWEST REGION

LANZHOU PLA COMMENDS HEROIC PLATOON CADRE

HK170245 Lanzhou Gansu Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 16 Oct 83

[Summary] The Lanzhou PLA Units held a gathering yesterday to confer the title of outstanding party member loyal to the communist cause on (Qiu Ruming), deputy commander of the 3d Platoon of the 4th Company of a certain unit. The gathering was attended by leading comrades of the Lanzhou PLA Units and Gansu Province including Liu Guangfu, Wei Youzhu, (Wang Zixian), (Wu Huaduo), Duan Siying, and Liu Bing.

(Qiu Ruming), who joined the army in 1971 and the party in 1973, was killed in July this year when trying to save comrades-in-arms when a cave-in occurred.

Lanzhou PLA Units Deputy Commander Liu Guangfu read out the decision of the CPC committee of the units on conferring the title on Comrade (Qiu Ruming). Deputy Political Commissar (Wang Zixian) presented a certificate and badge to his widow. Gansu Provincial CPC Committee Deputy Secretary Liu Bing and Lanzhou PLA Units Deputy Political Commissar Wei Youzhu made speeches.

In its order commending (Qiu Ruming), the CPC Committee of the Lanzhou PLA Units demanded: "The whole body of party members, cadres, fighters, workers, and dependents must learn from Comrade (Qiu Ruming). They should learn from his lofty ideology in loving the party's cause, unconditionally subordinating himself to the party's needs, and spontaneously working to accomplish communism. They should learn from his lofty qualities in regarding the interests of the revolution as the most important thing, not haggling over fame, profit, and status, working with hard and unselfish efforts, and regarding it an honor to help others. They should learn from his spirit in working hard to master science and culture and specialized technology and boldly tackling tough problems. They should learn from his noble disposition in not shrinking in the face of danger and sacrificing himself to save others, and strive to forge themselves into new communist men with ideals, morality, culture, and discipline, striving to bring about a fundamental turn for the better in party work style and build a modernized and regularized revolutionary army."

CSO: 4005/103

NORTHWEST REGION

PROGRESS OF SHAANXI PARTY RECTIFICATION PILOT PROJECTS

HK090618 Xian Shaanxi Provincial Service in Mandarin 0500 GMT 9 Oct 83

[Text] Except for one unit where the work was temporarily halted owing to a mishap, the province's 12 pilot projects in party rectification have basically completed the work. The 11 units concerned are the propaganda department of the provincial CPC committee, the provincial building and engineering bureau, the provincial financial department, Xian Medical College, the state-owned Huashan machinery plant, the organs of Nanzheng County CPC Committee, Xingping County CPC Committee, the organs of (Cuilin) district of Xian City, the organs of Xian City Public Health Bureau, Xian Huanghe cotton textile mill, and Xian City department store.

In general the pilot project work took about 6 months, and involved the stages of thorough investigation, systematic education, ideological summation, inspections and contrasts, registration of party members, organizational handling of cases, putting systems on a sound basis, formulating rectification measures, and all-round summing up and acceptance. As the leadership attached importance to the work, the guiding ideology was clear, and the methods and means were appropriate, the progress of the pilot project work was healthy, and a number of experiences in how to conduct party rectification in the new period have been initially explored and summed up. Relatively good results have been achieved and the predicted goals have been basically attained.

As a result of this pilot project work, these units have enhanced the political quality of their party members, strengthened their faith in communism, deepened their understanding of the party's line, principles, and policies since the Third Plenary Session, enhanced awareness of wholeheartedly serving the people, solved the main problems in the leadership groups of most of the units, rectified the party organization, improved leadership style, raised combat effectiveness, corrected unhealthy practices in the party, and brought closer the relations between party and masses. Party members who have made serious mistakes and who have been unable to play a model and leading role for a long time have been organizationally dealt with in appropriate ways. Thus the party organizations have been further purified. Various rules and regulations have been put on a sound basis and the fulfillment of work tasks has been stimulated. New changes have occurred in the mental outlook of the party organizations and members.

NORTHWEST REGION

GANSU RIBAO STRESSES WORK IN MINORITY AREAS

HK190348 Lanzhou GANSU RIBAO in Chinese 26 Sep 83 p 1

[Commentator's article: "Do a Good Job in the Construction of Minority Nationality Areas in Our Province"]

[Text] We extend our warm congratulations to the first provincial discussion meeting of advanced scientific and technical workers in minority nationality areas, which has successfully concluded in Lanzhou.

At this meeting, 140 scientific and technical workers who have made outstanding achievements in minority areas were cited for their distinguished service. The meeting also awarded "certificates of honor" to more than 2,000 scientific and technical workers who have worked in minority areas for more than 20 years. This represents our party's and people's trust in, encouragement to, and support for the 20,000 scientific and technical workers who are working diligently in minority areas in our province. It is also the glory of all intellectuals in our province.

Since the 1950's, group after group of young people with lofty ideas, especially some university and secondary professional school graduates, have come to areas inhabited by minority nationalities in our province from all parts of the country. They have worked hard side by side with local cadres and the masses to change the backward conditions of these areas. They have made outstanding contributions to the development of the economy and scientific, educational, and cultural undertakings in these areas. They have dedicated their youth without reservation to the construction of minority areas in our province. They should, as a matter of course, be respected by the public and be praised by the masses.

When inspecting the northwest region recently, central leading comrades outlined a strategic plan of shifting the focus of economic development in our country to the northwest region around the turn of the century and put forward an idea of concentrating our efforts on developing animal husbandry and planting trees and grass in light of the reality of this region. The plan and idea have not only broadened our vision and helped us to realize the orientation of our efforts to create a new situation in socialist modernization in the northwest

region, but have also enabled each of us who are working and living in this region to realize the important duties and tasks we shoulder. The northwest is a remote region of our motherland, and minority areas are remote areas of this region [phrase indistinct] development. Due to some historical reasons, their economy, science, and culture are still backward as compared with other areas. Scientific and technical workers who work in these areas have proved through their practice that there is plenty of scope for their talents and their work is very promising. We believe that with the implementation of the spirit of central leading comrades' speeches, minority areas will certainly show bright prospects in our country's modernization drive; scientific and technical workers who are working and will go to work in these areas will certainly shoulder more important tasks for the construction of remote areas in the northwest region.

In order to promote the construction of our minority areas, we need a large number of scientists, technicians, and other intellectuals. This will not only require scientific and technical workers who are working there to continue their efforts and to overcome difficulties as they have done so, but also requires that more intellectuals be mobilized to work there as volunteers. Party organizations and governments at all levels in minority areas should also actively train more scientific and technical workers of minority nationalities and should take this as an important task. It is necessary to further popularize education and scientific knowledge in minority areas, to run various schools well, and to develop sparetime education. We must strive to make some major breakthroughs in intelligence exploitation and in the introduction of advanced technology within 2 or 3 years. At the same time, it is necessary to give better political and material treatment to all scientific and technical workers and support their work so as to bring their role into full play.

So long as scientific and technical workers of all nationalities unite closely with local cadres and the masses, learning from each other and making joint efforts, minority areas in our province will certainly become more and more prosperous.

CSO: 4005/103

NORTHWEST REGION

QINGHAI MEETING ON CIVILITY DRIVE IN MINORITY AREAS

HK160638 Xining Qinghai Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 14 Oct 83

[Summary] A symposium on the building of spiritual civilization by army and people in minority-nationality areas, jointly convened by the Lanzhou PLA Units and the Qinghai Provincial CPC Committee and People's Government, opened in Xining today. Present were responsible comrades of the Lanzhou PLA Units and Qinghai Province including Wu Shengrong, Yu Houde, Lan Tianmin, Huanjuecailang, Liu Feng, Zhaxi Wangxu, Yin Kesheng, Jing Shengming, and Banmadanzeng. Also present were comrades of the Gansu Military District, the political department of Ningxia Military District, minority-nationality autonomous prefectures and military subdistricts in Gansu, and military subdistricts and other PLA units in Qinghai, and of propaganda departments.

Qinghai Provincial CPC Committee Deputy Secretary Huanjuecailang, Lanzhou PLA Units Adviser Lan Tianmin, Qinghai Military District Commander (Xie Quanwei) and Political Director (Wei Maoquan), and Qinghai Provincial Advisory Committee Chairman Zhaxi Wangxu spoke at the opening of the meeting.

Comrade Huanjuecailang said: The aims of this meeting are to sum up and exchange experiences in the joint drive of army and people to build spiritual civilization in minority-nationality areas, study new situations, solve problems, and promote work in these areas, in preparation for developing the Great Northwest.

CSO: 4005/103

NORTHWEST REGION

MEETING ON CIVILITY DRIVE IN MINORITY AREAS VIEWED

HK200116 Xining Qinghai Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 19 Oct 83

[Summary] The symposium on the building of spiritual civilization by army and people in minority-nationality areas, jointly convened by the Lanzhou PLA units and the Qinghai Provincial CPC Committee and People's Government, concluded in Xining yesterday. Qinghai Provincial CPC Committee Secretary Ma Wanli and Lanzhou PLA Units Political Department Director Yu Houde spoke during the meeting. Lanzhou PLA Units Adviser Wu Shengrong and Qinghai Vice Governor Jing Shenming spoke at the conclusion.

During his speech, Yu Houde said: Science and culture are rather backward in minority-nationality areas. This is a major factor preventing the masses from living a new socialist life. According to our information, over 80 percent of adults in some minority areas are illiterate, while the school attendance rate of school-age children is only about 20 percent. Unless this state of affairs is changed, it will be difficult for the minority-nationality masses to break through the bonds of traditional concepts and old ideas, and to live a new socialist life. Hence, one of our important tasks in the joint building of spiritual civilization by army and people is to help the local education, science, and other departments to seriously tackle the work of popularizing culture, education, and scientific knowledge in the nationality areas, and strive to improve the science and culture levels of the minority-nationality masses.

CSO: 4005/103

NORTHWEST REGION

QINGHAI HOLDS CONFERENCE ON OVERSEAS CHINESE

HK121038 Xining Qinghai Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 11 Oct 83

[Summary] The second provincial conference of returned Overseas Chinese and of affairs concerning Overseas Chinese opened on 6 October and closed on 9 October. The conference studied ways to create a new situation in the work, and commended and gave awards to one advanced unit and 27 advanced individuals. The conference democratically elected the second committee of the Association of Returned Overseas Chinese in Qinghai. (Chen Xingliang) was elected chairman. Representatives of the Third National Congress of returned Overseas Chinese were also elected. Vice Governor Jing Shengming spoke at the conference. He said: "In the work of implementing the policy concerning returned Overseas Chinese, special attention should be given to the work concerning returned Overseas Chinese intellectuals and their family members. This is an important task in the work concerning returned Overseas Chinese in the new period. We should fully trust them and correctly utilize them, and should give them more respect and preferential treatment. In the course of utilization, we should give play to their patriotism and enthusiasm, and to their strong points and merits."

Huanjiecailang, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC committee; and Wei Jinde, vice chairman of the provincial people's congress Standing Committee, also attended the conference.

CSO: 4005/103

NORTHWEST REGION

XINJIANG MEETING URGES CRACKDOWN ON CRIMES

HK171309 Urumqi Xinjiang Regional Service in Mandarin 1300 GMT 13 Oct 83

[Text] Yesterday afternoon, the autonomous regional CPC committee called a cadres' meeting on combating serious crimes in the economic sphere. The meeting called on the leading cadres of the party organizations of the whole autonomous region to further improve their ideological understanding, to hold fast to their stands, and to strive to crack down on serious crimes in the economic sphere to the end.

The meeting first relayed the spirit of the national work meeting on combating serious crimes in the economic sphere, which was held by the Central Discipline Inspection Commission not long ago. Qi Guo, secretary of the autonomous regional CPC committee, made a speech on how to implement the spirit of the work meeting held by the Central Discipline Inspection Commission. Comrade Qi Guo said: In the past year or so, all parts of Xinjiang have earnestly implemented the instructions of the CPC Central Committee, carried out the struggle against serious crimes in the economic sphere, and made great achievements. Through this struggle, economic crimes such as corruption, bribery, smuggling, and the selling of smuggled goods, have been basically curbed, party organizations and the cadre ranks have been purified, and impetus has been given to the four modernizations. In addition, the anti-corruption power of the party members and cadres has been reinforced. Thus, they can play a more important part in effecting a turn for the better in party style and social customs. However, this struggle has not been fully developed in some localities and departments and some important big cases have not been speedily and strictly dealt with.

Qi Guo continued: In order to make a success of the present struggle in an unswerving manner, all the departments and units must practice the responsibility system. Party organizations and party committees are to be responsible for their internal struggle situation. The bureaus and offices are to be responsible for the struggle against the serious economic crimes in the units directly subordinated to them. The bureaus and offices should also help the units subordinated to the special districts, autonomous prefectures, and counties pay close attention to the struggle. In handling cases of economic

crime, in particular the big important cases, it is necessary to practice the system of "fixing three things and assuming sole responsibility," that is, fixing leadership, fixing the personnel for handling the cases, and fixing the time limits and the assumption of the responsibility for handling the cases by the principal leading cadres of the party committees and party organizations on the basis of a division of work, in order to improve the skill for handling the cases and to increase the number of cases cracked.

Comrade Qi Guo said: The people who have committed various economic crimes must be severely and speedily punished according to the law. As for the people who continue to commit economic crimes, who take revenge on the people who have uncovered their crimes and those responsible for handling them, who adopt a rude attitude, and who refuse to admit their guilt, it is necessary to double their punishments. No unit or individual is to shelter the offenders. It is necessary to strengthen the force for handling criminal cases and to restore the organs responsible for cracking down on serious crime in the economic sphere. In addition, it is also necessary to reinforce this body by transferring personnel from elsewhere so that it can win the victory in this struggle.

CSO: 4005/103

NORTHWEST REGION

SUBJECTS FOR THEORETICAL RESEARCH DECIDED IN SHAANXI

HK121103 Xian Shaanxi Provincial Service in Mandarin 0500 GMT 12 Oct 83

[Summary] In order to implement the policy of the provincial CPC committee that theoretical study must solve the important problems in the construction of socialist modernization in our province, the provincial propaganda department recently invited some units for consultations and jointly worked out 24 subjects for intensive research. These units included: the policy research office, the economics department, the agricultural and industrial department, the scientific and education department, and the party school under the provincial CPC committee, as well as the provincial social sciences institute and the provincial association of scientific societies.

The method of research is that theoretical workers should coordinate their efforts with those of practical workers, enhance problems encountered in practice to the level of theory on the basis of mastery of detailed facts, and put forward proposals for solving these problems, so as to provide reference material for the leading organs of the party and government to conduct decision-making.

The contents of the research are: division of labor between the party and the government; strengthening and improvement of the party's ideological and political work; relationship between communist education and present socialist policies; the Marxist principle of material interests and ideological and political work; the condition of the organization of the party and the characteristics, policy, and measures of party rectification in the new period; how to handle correctly the ratio of accumulation to consumption according to changes in the national income, and the relationship of interests between the state, the collective, and the individual, the issue of exploiting the great northwest; the issue of rectifying leading groups of enterprises, the issue of all-round enhancement of the quality of enterprises; the issue of substitution of taxes for delivery of profits in enterprises; the issue of stabilizing and perfecting the system of contracted responsibilities with payment linked to output; the issue concerning various forms of economic combined undertakings in the countryside; the issue of transfer of land in the countryside; the issue concerning hired workers in rural areas; the issue of establishing and

consolidating rural organizations after the separation of government administration from economic management; the issue of reforming the circulation system in commerce; the issue of employment; the issue of population strategy of our province; the issue of improving theoretical education in Marxism-Leninism in institutions of higher education; how to improve ideological and political work toward intellectuals under the new situation; the problem concerning the trends of literature at present; adherence to and development of Mao Zedong Thought in the field of literature; adherence to and development of Mao Zedong Thought on party consolidation; the party's united front in the new period and so on.

On 29 September, the provincial propaganda department held a meeting attended by 65 theoretical and practical workers. The plan for the completion of the studies was worked out. At present, the work of making investigations and collecting materials is under way.

CSO: 4005/103

NORTHWEST REGION

XINJIANG HOLDS LITERARY, ART CIRCLES FORUM

HK031329 Urumqi Xinjiang Regional Service in Mandarin 0100 GMT 3 Nov 83

[Text] Yesterday afternoon, the regional federation of literary and art circles held a forum to organize some writers, poets, and musical, dancing, fine arts, and photographic workers to study the spirit of the 2d Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee and to discuss the problems of how to adhere to the Marxist stand, oppose bourgeois liberalization, eliminate spiritual pollution, and hold even higher the banner of socialist literature and art.

The atmosphere was lively throughout the forum and there were many speakers. Those who spoke at the forum one after another were Comrades (Yasheng Fudabanermi), (Liu Xiangwu), (Huoban Ali), (Yinmanghe), (Tieyi Fujiang), (Aili Kanmu), (Kayoumu Tuerji), (Haji Amat), (Changbaerhan), (Aimin Fayiqi), (Side Caier), (Fabita), and (Sun Ming).

In their speeches, they said: Strengthening political and ideological work, adhering to the Marxist stand, and eliminating spiritual pollution is now an extremely important major task of literary and art circles. Literary and art workers of all nationalities must stand in the front line of the struggle to eliminate spiritual pollution and must become engineers of the soul of mankind worthy of the name.

In light of the realities of the region, the comrades attending the forum summed up and examined the situation of the region's literary and art circles over the past few years. They said: Spiritual pollution and the trend toward bourgeois liberalization have both existed in the region's literary and art circles. Some people have openly disseminated incorrect remarks which run counter to the four basic principles. Literary and art works and programs which disseminate vulgar interests and religious superstition have appeared in certain places. Works which are commercialized and which have trends toward the symbolism and naturalism of the Western modernist school, have appeared. Some works have depicted actual socialist life in a distorted way. Some literary and art workers have even stolen and sold ancient paintings and have made and drawn pornographic pictures. We must by no means underestimate and ignore these existing problems, must seriously clear them, and must carry out correct criticism and struggle.

The comrades who spoke also pointed out: To unfold a correct criticism and struggle and to curb spiritual pollution, we must strengthen party leadership over literary and art work and must further study well the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping" and the spirit of the 2d Plenary Session of the CPC Central Committee. We must completely and correctly study and understand the relevant expositions on literature and art contained in the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping." We must adhere to the orientation put forward by Comrade Mao Zedong that literature and art must serve the masses, particularly workers, peasants, and soldiers. We must use socialist ideology to educate the people so that they will have a spirit of working hard for the prosperity of the country. We must really make literature and art develop along the healthy path and make it a powerful weapon to encourage and educate the people.

CSO: 4005/103

NORTHWEST REGION

BRIEFS

QINGHAI LAW SOCIETY ESTABLISHED--The Qinghai Provincial Law Society has been formally established. The inaugural rally was held from 8 to 10 October. The rally was attended by 72 representatives from throughout the province. The representatives discussed and studied the Sixth 5-Year and Seventh 5-Year Plans for law study. They also discussed the main points of work in the fourth quarter of 1983 and in 1984. They held that it is necessary to stress the struggle against serious crimes. The inaugural rally elected the Standing Committee members, vice chairmen, and the chairman of the first executive committee of the provincial law society. Zhaxi Wangqug, Yang Wenjin, and Yang Shufang attended the inaugural rally. [Summary] [Xining Qinghai Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 12 Oct 83 HK]

XINJIANG PLA DEVELOPS FIELDS--The Xinjiang Production and Construction Corps in Xinjiang Region has recovered discarded arable land in a planned way and on a large scale. Over the past 5 years since 1978, it has recovered some 800,000 mu of discarded arable land. Due to serious leakage of some channels, resulting in serious salinization of soil on both sides of the channels, some regimental farms of its seventh agricultural division discarded some 100,000 mu of arable land. Now, they have recovered some 50,000 mu of discarded arable land. The second agricultural division has recovered some 20,000 mu of discarded arable land over the past few years. The first agricultural division has also recovered some 60,000 mu of discarded arable land. [Summary] [Urumqi Xinjiang Regional Service in Mandarin 1300 GMT 6 Oct 83 HK]

NEW GANSU CITY--With the approval of the State Council, as of 20 October, Pingliang County will be abolished and Pingliang City will be formed. The administrative division of the former Pingliang County will be the administrative division of Pingliang City. The population of the county now is some 101,600 people. The county has central, provincial, prefectural, and county industrial enterprises, totaling 90. The county's annual gross industrial output value is approximately 100 million yuan, accounting for 40 percent of Pingliang Prefecture's gross industrial output value. [Summary] [HK191430 Lanzhou Gansu Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 15 Oct 83 HK]

CSO: 4005/103

CHINA POST ON REAGAN'S MAINLAND VISIT

OW051205 Taipei CHINA POST in English 1 Oct 83 p 4

[Editorial: "President Reagan's Planned Visit to Peking"]

[Text] The announcement by U.S. Defense Secretary Caspar Weinberger that President Ronald Reagan will visit the Chinese mainland next April has caused great surprise and great misgivings in the Republic of China as well as the Asian and Pacific Region.

The Weinberger announcement also said that President Reagan's visit will return one that Chinese Communist "Premier" Chao Tzu-yang will make to the United States in January. The exchange of visits between Chao and Reagan was finalized as Weinberger concluded three days of detailed talks at Peking with the Chinese Communist leaders as a result of which the United States would sell U.S. weapons and high technological systems to the Chinese Communists.

It should be pointed out that the exchange of high level visits between a U.S. president and Chinese Communist "premier" is an unequal exchange and the United States has struck a poor bargain. It shows that the United States has once again fallen into the trap of the united front maneuvers of the Peking Regime by agreeing to such a deal.

The White House's statement issued Wednesday by White House deputy spokesman Larry Speaks sought to reassure the people of the Republic of China that contacts between the United States and the People of Taiwan "would continue to grow and prosper" and would be conducted "with the dignity and honor befitting old friends." Spokesman Speaks also reiterated President Reagan's press conference remarks on 17 August 1982 pledging long-standing friendship and deep concern for the People of Taiwan and to maintain a full range of contacts between the United States and People of Taiwan.

Such a reiteration of President Reagan's previous statements could hardly soften the blow dealt by Secretary Weinberger's announcement of President Reagan's forthcoming visit to the Chinese mainland and U.S. readiness to sell "lethal" weapons and other high technological systems to the Chinese Communists. As it has been pointed out in these columns, U.S. arms sales to the Chinese Communists could pose a serious threat to the peace and security of the Republic of China as well as the Asian and Pacific region. Such a threat cannot be

eased or removed by professions of friendship or concern. It can only be remedied by providing the Republic of China with counterpart arms for its self-defense in accordance with the Taiwan Relations Act.

If President Reagan thought that his visit to the Chinese mainland might persuade the Peking regime's leaders to cooperate more with the United States in its struggle against the Soviets, he was wrong in harboring such an illusion. Chinese Communist "Foreign Minister Wu Hsueh-chien has just denounced the United States in his speech before the UN General Assembly and abstained from voting against the Soviets in the KAL debate.

The United States should realize once and for all that Peking is no bosom friend of the West and cannot be expected to side with the United States or any other Western nations in any conflict with the Soviets. President Reagan's proposed visit to Peking will not change this basic fact. It will merely enable Peking to play the United States against the Soviets and the Soviets against the United States. In other words, the United States playing the China card cannot possibly succeed but will be used by the Chinese Communists to gain their sinister objectives of killing three birds with one stone, at the expense of both the United States and the Soviets as well as the Republic of China.

It is high time for the American people to realize the pitfalls of the current U.S. foreign policy which has been misled by the procommunist elements in the Reagan administration to divert it from President Reagan's anticommunist stance to a procommunist stance to such an extent that it has estranged its old friend and endangered its security. Verbal reassurances are appreciated by the people of the Republic of China but they need more than those reassurances; they need concrete deeds to back them up.

CSO: 4000/76

TAIPEI PAPER PREDICTS REVOLT ON MAINLAND

OW111121 Taipei CHINA POST in English 7 Oct 83 p 4

[Editorial: "Revolt on the Mainland"]

[Text] Over the years, U.S. Maj Gen Henry Mohr (Ret) has proved to be a shrewd observer of what goes on behind the Bamboo Curtain. Now he predicts there will be a revolt against Peking, with the return of the Republic of China as the ruler of a united China. No one knows exactly when this will come about, but it will be in this decade.

One reason for the revolt is the communist attack on Chinese culture, the mutilation of traditional family ties, and the people being deprived of sufficient food for more than 3 decades. It is a mistake, he points out, to assume that all the people are communists. The hard core of communists numbers only in the thousands. They are backed by about 38 million fellow travelers, and watching them are about 6 million public security officials. In all, the number is no more than 5 percent of the population.

Peking has a birth control program, as we do in Taiwan. On the mainland, only one child is permitted per family. If a woman becomes pregnant, she is forced to have an abortion. If the child has been born, it is put to death. It is estimated there are at least 10 million forced abortions and murders of babies every year.

There have been mutinies in the armed forces. Constant surveillance is kept on everyone considered suspect. The result is that the moral strength of the Red armed services appears to be on the brink of collapse. This situation has forced Peking to establish a "Ministry of State Security." Suspected resistance leaders numbering an arbitrary 500 in each province have been selected for execution as "criminals." the murders have already started and are expected to total 15,000 before the end of the year.

Who will take the place of the communist leaders when the regime falls? Obviously there will be a great power struggle, and no one can predict the outcome. However, the Republic of China has earned the respect of all of Asia. We are prepared to restore order and establish a stable government on the mainland.

There is a suspicion Peking will attempt to attack Taiwan to divert the attention of the people from their sorry plight. This is why continued supply of American military equipment is needed. It includes sophisticated F-16 planes to repel any Communist attack on this island.

Time is running out for communism, both in China and in the Soviet Union. Moscow's reaction at the United Nations reveals a fatal weakness, just as Communist China's actions do. Communism's fatal weakness can be summed up in one sentence: "Take from the needy and give to the greedy."

CSO: 4000/76

TAIWAN RADIO ON RECENT U.S. POLICY ON MAINLAND

OW051155 Taipei International Service in English 0100 GMT 5 Oct 83

[Station Commentary]

[Text] Some political pundits say that the recent move initiated by the United States toward Red China will have the effect of keeping the latter from returning to the Soviet hold. Others are of the view that President Ronald Reagan's scheduled visit to Peking next April will boost his bid for a second term in the White House. As far as we can see, the benefits of the diplomatic warmup between Washington and Peking will go to the Chinese Communists, but none for the United States or President Reagan personally. By offering help to Communist China on the eve of his next round of talks with the Soviet Union, the United States was actually helping strengthen Peking's hand in the parley, and thus indirectly contributing to an eventual patch up between the communist powers. The exchange of visits between President Reagan and Peking's Premier Chao Tzu-yang was announced during U.S. Defense Secretary Weinberger's visit in the Chinese Communist Capital last week after Chao expressed his hope that the visit could take place at an early date. We have reason to suspect that the idea came mainly from the Chinese Communist side, because the announcement would evidently increase Peking's bargaining power during their talks with the Soviets which is due to start this week. Chao Tzu-yang's U.S. visit would mean nothing to the United States because he has no gift to bring to the Americans and he is only the number three man in the ruling hierarchy after Teng Hsiao-ping and Hu Yan-pang. A visit by President Reagan to the Chinese mainland is a different matter. Even if he will not make any major concessions to Peking, the visit will be a tremendous boost to Peking's prestige. Those who say that the visit will benefit Reagan's presidential bid fail to take into account his possible loss of support among the U.S. conservatives. Anyway, people will ask: how can an anti-communist president, like Reagan, exchange toasts with his Chinese Communist hosts in Peking? During World War II, the United States and Britain gave all-out support for the Soviet Union because they were fighting against the same enemy--Nazi Germany. The Western help not only enabled the Soviets to survive Hitler's onslaught, but also contributed to the emergence of the Soviet Union as a superpower. Today, the West is not engulfed in a war with the Soviet Union. The United States is courting Communist China, not because the latter has pledged to fight the Soviets, but under the assumption that

Peking would be a counterweight against the Soviet expansionism. The Chinese Communists, however have already revised their policy of the 1970's in favor of neutrality between the two superpowers. The fact that they have started normalization talks with the Soviets shows the futility of the U.S. attempts to lure them to the American side. The United States promise to sell U.S. high technology with military application and more sophisticated weapons can only help the Chinese Communists speed up their military modernization.

CSO: 4000/76

CHINA POST ADVISES REAGAN NOT TO VISIT PRC

OW082225 Taipei CHINA POST in English 4 Oct 83 p 4

[Editorial: "Mass Murder in Tibet"]

[Text] The mass arrest of dissidents in Tibet by the Chinese Communist authorities during the last weekend represents another reign of terror by the Peking regime which has grossly violated, more than other communist regimes, the human rights of its people.

The mass arrests followed on the heels of a statement by Dalai Lama Saturday that the Peking regime will execute five "top political dissidents," in Lhasa Saturday, and kill another group in two weeks.

According to the UPI Peking dispatch 1 October, Red Chinese authorities have arrested a large number of Tibetans and 26 of them were put on public display in Lhasa Friday, according to a report from a diplomatic source in Lhasa.
[as received]

Diplomatic sources in Peking also reported that the Chinese Communists have apparently set quotas for both arrests and executions calling for 50,000 arrests and 5,000 executions by mid-October.

Dalai Lama also told the press that 1,500 dissidents have already been arrested in Tibet on various criminal charges and 5 dissidents would be executed Saturday.

Thus the scene was set for another reign of terror in Tibet by the Chinese Communists to intimidate the people of Tibet to behave themselves and not to resist Chinese Communist dictatorial rule. It hopes to weaken the influence of Dalai Lama in the minds of the Tibetan people.

As the Chinese Communist atrocities in Tibet have destroyed nearly all the Lama temples and burned all the Buddhist scriptures as well as Dalai Lama's photos, the latest mass arrest and executions cannot possibly have much effect on the determination of the Tibetan people to resist such repressive measures. This was reflected in the latest administrative report by the chairman of the Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Commission, Hsueh Jen-yang, who told the last session of the Legislative Yuan on 11 May of the Tibetan people's resolute will of resistance.

All the free people should pay close attention to the latest reign of terror in Tibet imposed once again by the Peking regime. The execution last Saturday of six dissidents in Lhasa on charges of murder and rape as reported by reliable sources have confirmed the predictions of the Dalai Lama.

In view of such wanton violation of human rights by the Peking regime, U.S. President Ronald Reagan should indeed reconsider his plan of visiting the Chinese mainland next April as announced by U.S. Secretary of Defense Caspar Weinberger at the end of his visit to the Chinese mainlands. If not, his visit would be construed as an approval of the Peking regime's policy and international status.

As the United States has been critical of the policies and dealings of many communist regimes toward their own people including the Soviets, Poland and others, a visit at this juncture to the Chinese mainland would be interpreted as a blessing and approval of the Peking regime. It would be resented by the majority of the Chinese people on the Chinese mainland as siding with their oppressor thereby dashing their hope of eventual liberation.

The Reagan administration should heed the warning of Premier Sun Yun-Hsuan last Friday not to have any illusions that an alliance with the Chinese Communist regime can be used to counter the Soviet Union. He specifically warned that the sale of high-technology products to Red China would lead to distaste [sentence as received]. He told the legislators that "Western countries alliances with Red China in the past years have not caused the Soviets to hold back their military expansion." Any alliance with Red China, he noted, will only irritate the Russians and force them to take an even tougher, more aggressive attitude.

Premier Sun's sound advice should be carefully noted and no further appeasement of the Chinese Communist regime should be undertaken as the proposed U.S. moves are detrimental to the peace and security of the Asian and Pacific region, especially to the security and vital interests of the Republic of China on Taiwan and its 18 million free people.

CSO: 4000/76

TAIPEI PAPER ON REAGAN'S REVISED ASIAN TRIP

OW110103 Taipei CHINA POST in English 6 Oct 83 p 4

[Editorial: "Revision of Reagan's Asian Travel Schedule"]

[Text] The revision of President Ronald Reagan's Asian travel itinerny as announced by the White House Monday would perhaps enable President Ronald Reagan to avoid an embarrassing and risky situation in visiting Manila thereby exposing him to any danger of being the target of demonstrators or even assassins.

On the other hand, the postponement of the president's visit to Manila may be construed as an indirect slap at Philippine President Ferdinand Marcos whose 18-year rule is under severe strain as the result of the recent assassination of Philippine opposition leader Benigno Aquino on 21 August.

Although Marcos denied that President Reagan's decision was a sign of [waning] U.S. support for the Philippines, the circumstances of the revision of Reagan's travel itinerary show the keen apprehension of President Reagan's safety in such a state visit during which there would certainly be demonstrations for or against the U.S. president.

Unfortunately, the U.S. decision to postpone the Philippine visit was accompanied by a decision to temporarily shelve President Reagan's scheduled visit to Indonesia and Thailand which became the innocent victims of this episode. They have been reassured by President Reagan's top assistant Michael Deaver of the reasons for the postponement with the hope of rescheduling those visits in the near future.

However, President Ronald Reagan will still pay a visit to Japan and the Republic of Korea in mid-November with a stop-over in Hawaii and Guam. The revised schedule is being worked out by the White House and will be announced later. Whether there can be assurances by the Japanese and South Korean authorities concerning the prevention of any demonstrations and guarantee of personal safety of the presidential party remains to be ascertained by Deaver. As there are also agitations against nuclear armament by the Japanese peace demonstrators, as well as demonstrations by the South Korean opposition groups, it is highly unlikely that such demonstrations can be effectively prevented. The spectacle

of the Japanese mass student demonstration in 1960 which forced the late President Dwight Eisenhower to cancel his state visit to Japan may be a fitting lesson to be remembered.

In view of the above, President Reagan should perhaps shelve his Asian visit for the time being until a calmer atmosphere prevails in this part of the world. This also applies to President Reagan's Chinese mainland visit next April while the Peking regime is launching another reign of terror on the Chinese mainland.

CSO: 4000/76

CHIANG CHING-KUO RECEIVES FOREIGN DIGNITARIES

OW101419 Taipei CNA in English 1408 GMT 10 Oct 83

[Text] Taipei, 10 October (CNA)--President Chiang Ching-kuo Monday received foreign diplomats stationed in Taipei and foreign dignitaries at the presidential office and accepted their congratulations on the occasion of Double Tenth National Day.

The foreign dignitaries included Prime Minister Kennedy A. Simmonds of Saint Christopher and Nevis, Foreign Minister Dennis C. Lulei of the Solomon Islands, Dr Fernando Berrocal Soto, minister of the presidential office of Costa Rica, and Gen Carlos Eugenio Vides Casanova, defense minister of El Salvador.

Among the foreign diplomats were Guatemalan Ambassador Edgar Arturo Lopez Calvo, Panamanian Ambassador Ramon Sieiro Murgas, South African Ambassador Louis Vorster, Ambassador As'ad 'abd al-Aziz al-Zuhayr of Saudi Arabia, Ambassador Kim Chong-kon of South Korea, and the Rt Rev Monsignor Paul Giglio, charge d'affairs of the Holy See.

Representatives of foreign institutes in Taipei included James Lilley, director of the American Institute in Taiwan Taipei Office, Narciso Ramos, director of the Asian Exchange Center in Taipei of the Philippines, and Director Haru Fugio of Japan's Interchange Association, Taipei Office.

Members of foreign missions who are here especially for the Double Tenth festivities also called at the presidential office to extend greetings. They included U.S. Senator Paul S. Trible, Jr, Canadian Parliamentarian Otto Jelinek and former Japanese Prime Minister Nobosuke Kishi.

Vice President Hsieh Tung-min, Foreign Minister Chu Fu-sung, Ma Chi-chuang, secretary-general to the president, and Ma An-Ian, personal chief of staff to the president, were present to witness.

CSO: 4000/76

PREMIER SUN CITED ON HONG KONG ISSUE

OW080331 Taipei CNA in English 0233 GMT 8 Oct 83

[Text] Taipei, 8 October (CNA)--Premier Sun Yun-Hsuan said Friday the government of the Republic of China is deeply concerned over the freedom and happiness of about 5 million Chinese residents in Hong Kong.

The government will give full support to the appeals by Chinese compatriots in Hong Kong for the maintenance of their freedom and their self-salvation movement there, Premier Sun assured.

Premier Sun made the remarks in a reply to legislator Henry Hsu's interpellation at the Legislative Yuan Friday.

In expressing the government's concern on the Hong Kong problem and support for Hong Kong Chinese's right to protect their interests, Premier Sun declared four points:

Hong Kong is part of the territory of the Republic of China, although it was ceded to Britain during the Ching Dynasty. The Republic of China government has inherited the Chinese sovereignty after it overthrew the Ching rulers. So, the Republic of China's government should be the only partner in any talks concerning Hong Kong's future. The free Chinese government has stated many times that it will not recognize any negotiation nor any agreement on Hong Kong between Britain and the Peking regime.

Prosperity and progress in Hong Kong have been achieved because of the hard work and diligence of the Chinese people there over past decades in an environment of freedom, democracy and rule of law. Their contributions to Hong Kong must be affirmed and their wish be respected.

Hong Kong has become an important financial, trade and communication center in the Far East in recent years. If the free democratic system could not continue there, not only Hong Kong itself, but also countries in the free world will be adversely affected. Therefore, all freedom-loving nations should extend their assistances to safeguard the prosperity and peace in Hong Kong.

Hong Kong and the national recovery bastion in Taiwan are closely connected with each other. The government is giving great importance to the freedom and happiness of the 5 million Chinese compatriots in Hong Kong. We hope that,

through joint efforts of the government and the Chinese people at home and abroad, the task of China reunification through the three principles of the people could be achieved at an early date. Then all of Hong Kong's problems will be resolved naturally. In the meantime, the government will warmly respond to the appealing for defense of freedom and the launching of the self-salvation movement by the Chinese people in Hong Kong.

The government is studying various plans and measures to simplify entry procedures and welcome loyal Chinese compatriots in Hong Kong to return here.

We admire the spirit of struggle for freedom of the Chinese compatriots in Hong Kong regardless of pressure of temptation. We are deeply confident that if all overseas Chinese in Hong Kong unite closely, they will be able to decide the future of Hong Kong by themselves.

Premier Sun called on all Chinese compatriots around the world to continue giving a hand to the residents in Hong Kong in their self-salvation efforts, and also to ask the governments of their countries of residence to extend assistance.

He said that every year's Double Tenth National Day is warmly celebrated by overseas Chinese in Hong Kong with various activities. Many of them also come back to Taiwan in large groups to join in the festivities here. Their patriotism is respectable. The nation must do its utmost to give them support while they are encountering difficulties, Premier Sun stressed.

CSO: 4000/76

PAPER VIEWS RESUMPTION OF BEIJING-MOSCOW TALKS

OW121353 Taipei CHINA POST in English 8 Oct 83 p 4

[Editorial: "Resumption of Peking-Moscow Talks"]

[Text] The resumption of Peking-Moscow talks at Peking Thursday marked another sinister attempt by the two communist nations to conspire against the United States and other free nations.

The meeting will be held between Peking's "Vice Foreign Minister" Chien Chien and Soviet deputy foreign minister, Leonid Ilichev who arrived Tuesday for the third round of so-called normalization talks. They will discuss many issues superficially on the thawing of a 20-year freeze in diplomatic relations. In actuality, the freeze has long been thawed by the renewal of frequent contacts in many fields, and the purported confrontation was often staged by both sides for deceiving the Free World.

For instance, in the UN debate on the shooting down of KAL [Korean Airlines] 007 plane, the Chinese Communists professed their ignorance of the facts and declined to vote against the Soviets. They chose to abstain. The Chinese Communists also sided with the Polish Communists in condemning the Solidarity labor union movement and defied the economic boycott imposed by the Free World against Poland. They also sided with the Soviets in helping the guerrillas in El Salvador and the communist government of Nicaragua against the United States and the anti-communist forces.

But in propaganda, the Chinese Communists and the Soviets often criticize each other to lure the Free World's naive leaders into thinking that their differences can be exploited to their favor. Nothing could be more misleading.

If the current talks should result in another deadlock it should not be the cause of any satisfaction or elation for the free people. It is merely the communist way of deception.

CSO: 4000/76

DIPLOMATIC TIES ESTABLISHED WITH ST CHRISTOPHER

OW091421 Taipei CNA in English 1339 GMT 9 Oct 83

[Text] Taipei, 9 October (CNA)--The Republic of China [ROC] and the State of St Christopher and Nevis established diplomatic relations Sunday.

Premier Sun Yun-Hsuan of the ROC and Prime Minister Dr Kennedy A. Simmonds of the newly-independent Caribbean country signed, on behalf of their respective governments, a joint communique at the Grand Hotel Sunday evening.

They reiterated, in the communique, the firm position of their two governments to uphold the principles of international justice, freedom, human dignity and equality. They agreed that all freedom-loving nations should further promote unity and cooperation among themselves so as to ensure the security and progress of the free world.

In view of the fact that the two governments share the same political ideals and have the desire to strengthen economic and technical cooperation between the two countries, the following points of agreement have been reached:

- A) Full diplomatic relations shall be established between St Christopher and Nevis and the Republic of China as of 9 October 1983.
- B) The two parties agree to promote economic and trade relations as well as to strengthen cooperation in the fields of agriculture and fishery.

Premier Sun is convinced that the visit of Prime Minister Simmonds to the Republic of China has contributed greatly to the further strengthening of the friendly relations between the Republic of China and St. Christopher and Nevis.

CSO: 4000/76

PRESIDENT CHIANG RECEIVES ST CHRISTOPHER OFFICIALS

OW111545 Taipei CNA in English 1349 GMT 11 Oct 83.

[Text] Taipei, 11 October (CNA)--President Chiang Ching-kuo Tuesday received both Prime Minister Kennedy A. Simmonds of St Christopher and Nevis and William Herbert, that Caribbean island-nation's ambassador to the United Nations, at the presidential office.

President Chiang extended his hearty welcome to them for their visit to this country.

He said it was especially meaningful to celebrate the setting up of diplomatic relations between St Christopher and Nevis and the Republic of China on the eve of Double Tenth National Day, three days ago.

During their talks, President Chiang exchanged views with the guests on the strengthening of future relations between the two countries and the current world situation.

He told them that he believes their tour to this country will help them become more acquainted with developments here and benefit the friendship and co-operation between the two nations.

Prime Minister Simmonds said he feels highly honored to establish diplomatic relations with the Chinese republic and be received by President Chiang during the visit.

He also expressed his admiration for the progress that he had seen in this country. The magnificent parade in celebration of the national day and the folk arts performances impressed him deeply, Prime Minister Simmonds asserted.

Chinese government officials present at the meeting were Ma Chi-chuang, secretary-general to the president, and Foreign Minister Chu Fu-sung.

CSO: 4000/76

UK SHOULD HALT TALKS WITH 'PEKING' ON HONG KONG

OW110101 Taipei CHINA POST in English 6 Oct 83 p 4

[Editorial: "Hong Kong's Plight"]

[Text] The disturbing situation in Hong Kong is the result of the Chinese Communist United Front tactics to upset the peace and stability of that island

The British Government by agreeing to hold talks about Hong Kong's future with the Peking regime has fallen into the Chinese Communist trap from which it would be difficult to get out unless resolute measures are undertaken to remedy the situation.

The latest crisis of Hong Kong's financial troubles was the result of the deadlock of UK-Peking talks last week and Peking's declaration by Chi Peng-fei that if Red Chinese-British negotiators had not reached agreement by the end of 1984, Peking would make a unilateral declaration concerning the territory's future.

The Chinese Communist threat constitutes clear blackmail for the British Government to yield to Peking's demands on all counts. It is tantamount to an ultimatum for the British to surrender.

It must be pointed out that the British Government was asking for trouble in agreeing to negotiate the Hong Kong issue with the Chinese Communists whose despotic regime cannot possibly last for 14 more years. By 1997, the Chinese Communist regime will have been overthrown by the Chinese people and a democratic government under the Three Principles of the People will be the ruler of the Chinese mainland. The British Government should stop any such talk with the representatives of the Peking regime as any agreement reached by them will be null and void.

CSO: 4000/76

TAIWAN

CHIANG CHING-KUO ADDRESSED PARLIAMENTARIAN UNION

OW130551 Taipei CNA in English 0333 GMT 13 Oct 83

[Text] Taipei, 13 October (CNA)--President Chiang Ching-Kuo Wednesday called on all free countries of the Asian and Pacific region to unite and cooperate to reinforce their moral courage and strive for freedom and peace in the world.

President Chiang made the remarks in a written congratulatory message that will be read to the 19th General Assembly of the Asian and Pacific Parliamentarians' Union opening in Taipei Thursday.

The full text of the message reads:

It is indeed a happy occasion to have the 19th General Assembly of the Asian/Pacific Parliamentarians' Union convened in our country. You eminent members of parliaments of Asian and Pacific countries are gathered here to strive for your lofty ideal--the safeguarding of peace, prosperity, democracy and freedom in this region. This is greatly significant in these times. On behalf of the government and people of the Republic of China, I wish to extend to you our heartfelt respects and welcome.

The fall of mainland China behind the communist iron curtain has been followed by incessant turbulence and turmoil throughout the world during the last 30 years--the wars in Korea and Vietnam, the communization of Indochina, and disturbances in the Middle East, Central America and Africa. All of these developments can be traced to communist aggression, infiltration and subversion. The recent act of barbarism by the Soviet Union in downing a Korean airliner has been condemned by all democratic countries. But the communist regimes, including Red China, all have acquiesced in the crime. This further testifies to the basic nature of the communists. They ignore international morality, despise universal principles and justice, and pursue aggressiveness. It is therefore necessary for us, the free and democratic countries, to point out the incompatibility between the communist system and the rule of law of democracy and to perceive the rebellious nature of the communists and their determination to communize the world in order to provide effective prevention of their aggressive expansionism and ensure lasting peace in the world and freedom and happiness for humankind.

We peoples of the Asian and Pacific region have long observed that traditional oriental culture upholds justice and morality and cherishes peace. At this critical juncture when the future of the world hinges on the stability and prosperity of Asia and the Pacific, it is my earnest hope that all the free countries of our region will unite and cooperate to reinforce their moral courage and strive for freedom and peace in the world.

Please accept my sincere congratulations and best wishes for the success of your assembly.

CSO: 4000/76

TAIWAN PAPER ON LESSON OF RANGOON BOMBING

OW160025 Taipei CHINA POST in English 11 Oct 83 p 4

[Editorial: "Assassination Attempt at ROK President"]

[Text] The abortive assassination attempt at the Republic of Korea's President Chon Tu-Hwan shows the ever present danger confronted by an anti-communist leader during any state visit.

Although President Chon and his family members escaped unhurt from this hideous attempt, the cowardly act of the assassin or assassins killed 15 key officials of the South Korean Government and injured 16 other key personnel, disrupting the normal functioning of the ROK Government.

The fatality list included four cabinet officers headed by Deputy Prime Minister and Economic Planning Minister So Suk-chun, and including Foreign Minister Yi Pom-suk, Energy and Resources Minister So Sang-chol and Commerce and Industry Minister Kim Tong-hui. Also killed were chief presidential secretary, president secretary at the ruling party, presidential physician, ROK ambassador to Rangoon, senior presidential economic adviser, chief of overseas cooperation planning group, vice minister of agriculture and fishery, presidential press secretary, two presidential body guards and one photographer for the TONG-A LLBO daily.

Many important officials including the chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff, vice minister of finance, foreign ministry's protocol officer, many newspaper reporters and photographers were seriously injured.

It was certainly the most disastrous bomb incident in recent ROK history next to the Soviet shooting down of the KAL 007 civil aviation plane on 1 September when all the 269 people aboard were killed.

The South Korean Government accused the North Koreans of perpetrating this assassination attempt from which both the ROK president and Mrs. Chon escaped unhurt. As the Burmese Government has launched an immediate investigation into this diabolic plot, it is hoped that those responsible for this plot will soon be uncovered and dealt with. However, in view of the leftist inclination of the Burmese Government and its laxity in national security, an early solution of this case cannot be expected.

The episode should be an object lesson for those who harbour any illusions on normalizing relations with the communists. The late ROK Foreign Minister Yi Pom-suk was one of such wishful thinkers in this regard. His tragic death at the hands of the communist assassins shows that there can be no compromise with the communists, be they North Korean, Soviet, or Chinese Communists.

As we mourn the tragic death of so many key ROK officials, we hope that it will be a painful lesson to be remembered that determined anti-communism is the only path for the free people's survival.

CSO: 4000/76

NATIONAL DAY CELEBRATIONS BEGIN IN TAIPEI

OW100323 Taipei CNA in English 0255 GMT 10 Oct 83

[Text] Taipei, 10 October (CNA)--Over 250,000 persons gathered in front of the presidential office building Monday morning to take part in a national rally celebrating the 1983 Double Ten National Day of the Republic of China. President Chiang Ching-kuo attended the rally to personally deliver a national day message.

Festivities officially got under way at 9:00 am with a ceremony for 400 central government officials and guests being held in the auditorium of the presidential office building with President Chiang Ching-kuo presiding.

Following the indoor ceremony, the national rally began on the square facing the presidential office building, presided over by Nieh Wen-ya, president of the Legislative Yuan and chairman of the 1983 Double Ten National Day rally preparing committee. Following a brief ceremony and a speech by President Chiang Ching-kuo, the National Day parade began, with four parade divisions of military, police, student and overseas Chinese representatives filing past the review stand to pay their respects to the president.

Celebrations will continue on the square at 1:30 pm with a host of performances by patriotic folk skills entertainers from around Taiwan in a demonstration of how well fed, clothed and happy the people of this nation are.

A National Day cocktail reception will be held Monday evening to entertain members of the diplomatic corps and foreign guests, and will be attended by top level government officials.

An evening rally will be held beginning at 7:00 pm at the China Sports and Cultural Center, presided over by Nieh Wen-ya. At 7:30 pm a fireworks display will begin at the number 6 sluice gate of the Tamsui River.

In addition to the national celebrations scheduled for Monday, other celebrations will be staged by the Taiwan Provincial Government, and other local governments at the county and city level, including observances on the front-line islands of Matsu and Kinmen (Quemoy).

CSO: 4000/76

PAPER HITS HUMAN RIGHTS VIOLATIONS ON MAINLAND

OW240811 Taipei CHINA POST in English 20 Oct 83 p 4

[Editorial: "Peking's Gross Violation of Human Rights"]

[Text] The Peking regime has once again resorted to gross violation of human rights in its mass arrest and murder of innocent people on the Chinese mainland.

Red Chinese sources admitted that since August more than 700,000 people have been arrested in cracking down on Teng Hsiao-ping's dissidents. Many of them have been executed or sent to slave labor camps to receive harsh sentences of education with hard labor.

The Chinese Communists have even fixed definite quotas for nationwide executions of so-called "criminals" for various provinces or regions. Each quota must be filled by the provincial authorities or they will receive demerits or punishment. Thus during the initial period, a 50,000 quota was allotted to the "Justice Ministry" which will supervise the executions accordingly.

During the last few weeks, there have been executions in Tibet, Peking, Shanghai, Nanking, Canton and other major cities. No exact figures have been officially reported. But by the time Teng finishes his campaign of elimination of his opponents, the total casualty figure may well have surpassed the 20 million victims killed during the "cultural revolution" period.

Teng Hsiao-ping's target in his sweeping purge is estimated to be at least 20 million or half of the present Chinese Communist Party membership who joined the CCP during the cultural revolution. The purge is aimed at getting rid of all those in opposition to Teng's policies. Teng's henchmen are resorting to mass executions and arrests to fulfill their objectives speedily.

But Teng is meeting sizable opposition in his purge campaign. Many older military cadres have already raised their objections to Teng's campaign. His killing of "Marshal" Chu Teh's grandson did not help him at all. Instead, it has created much resentment among the old cadres for his ruthlessness.

The Chinese Communists have already slaughtered 85 million people on the Chinese mainland since they seized power on the mainland. By the time they

conclude this latest campaign, the total number of innocent people killed by the Peking regime will have reached well over 100 million.

How can any civilized government or people tolerate such mass murders? The international human rights authorities should lose no time in investigating this latest violation of human rights by the Peking regime. Pending a report on this situation, all the Free World's governments should suspend their dealings with the Peking regime in order to force the regime to stop its massacres.

CSO: 4000/76

CHINA POST LINKS DIPLOMACY, EXPORT QUALITY

OW151456 Taipei CHINA POST in English 12 Oct 83 p 4

[Editorial: "Strategic Industries"]

[Text] The Republic of China ranks high in the production and export of strategic industries. Now the Board of Foreign Trade has announced a strategy to expand export sales of strategic industry products. The list is made up of machinery, electronics and information. The export campaign calls for the establishment of both short- and long-term development of exports, directing the industries in the direction they should go, and long-term planning.

Under the plan, private marketing firms will be authorized to analyze international marketing conditions as well as to assist strategic industries in deciding on developing marketing strategy. A third phase calls for the establishment of special marketing consultant groups for the machinery, electronic and information industries. These industries will be responsible for long-term training of highly skilled marketing personnel as well as for deciding on marketing strategies.

This area includes planning for entire plant exports. The groups will also advise manufacturers on how to utilize advertising and other phases of public relations in their marketing programs. There will be organizations established at various levels for the collection of data at several levels to provide the strategic industries with the most up-to-date marketing information from around the world.

Finally, a large-scale educational program will be carried out by the media to keep the industries informed of the importance of proper marketing concepts. Several media promotion programs will keep the industries aware of the types of marketing organizations. This information will be available within the ROC and the leaders of the industries will be encouraged to avail themselves of the services of these organizations.

The final step will be an educational campaign to urge manufacturers to give more emphasis to the quality of their products. It should be remembered that the ROC's reputation in world trade extends far beyond the exports of strategic industries. All of our exports are viewed by other nations in terms of quality. The nation has worked hard to win its reputation.

More is at stake than export sales. Diplomacy and exports go hand in hand and our reputation in trade contributes to the nation's expanding success in diplomacy.

PREMIER SUN ON FREEDOM OF PRESS, SPEECH

OW200415 Taipei CHINA POST in English 15 Oct 83 p 12

[Text] Premier Sun Yun-hsuan yesterday reiterated the government's policy of maintaining the freedom of speech and the press in the Republic of China.

This freedom cannot, however, exceed the limit of the law in order to maintain national security, social order and public morals, he said. If this limit is passed, the authorities should take action against violators in accordance with civil publication law and the law governing publications during the period of communist rebellion, he asserted.

If violators object to such punishment, they can petition various petition government committees, or bring their case to court, the premier said.

In response to a question by nonpartisan legislator Kang Ning-hsiang, the premier pointed out that the legal standard for suspension of an offending publication varies, and that there is no absolute standard.

Sun stressed that members of petition committees must be upright and fair, well educated and unselfish to ensure that public rights are protected.

Vice [National Defense] Minister Chang Kuo-ying said that under present circumstances, speeches aimed at slandering the government and agitating the public against the government cannot be tolerated.

James Soong, director general of the Government Information Office, said "When we advocate freedom of speech, we must at the same time be cautious that our enemy will not use that freedom to deteriorate our freedom." He stressed that certain governmental measures are aimed at safeguarding the country and the public.

CSO: 4000/76

PRESIDENT SPEAKS ON OVERSEAS CHINESE DAY

OW210247 Taipei CNA in English 0232 GMT 21 Oct 83

[Text] Taipei, 21 October (CNA)--President Chiang Ching-kuo Thursday called on Chinese people at home and abroad to further join force with anti-communist fighters on the mainland to topple the Chinese Communist tyrannical rulers at an early date.

The President said that after China is reunified under the Three Principles of the People, compatriots on the mainland will share the same free and happy life as the people here.

In his congratulatory message on the eve of Overseas Chinese Day, which falls on 21 October, President Chiang expressed his admiration and appreciation to overseas Chinese for their firm support for the Government of the Republic of China.

During hard struggles since the republic was established, the assistance and loyalty the overseas Chinese have provided to their motherland truly signify the importance of overseas Chinese to the development of the nation, the President pointed out.

The patriotism of overseas Chinese and their staunch position against communists have stricken severe blows to the communist "United Front" intrigues, and the endless struggle by the overseas Chinese against the communists has also been encouraging to the military and civilians on this national bastion as well as people on the mainland, President Chiang stressed.

The achievements in Taiwan through the implementation of the Three Principles of the People represent a sharp contrast with the backwardness and poverty on the Chinese mainland under communism. This fact also tells the world about the differences between freedom and slavery, between democracy and totalitarianism on the two sides of Taiwan Straits, President Chiang said.

President Chiang, at the conclusion, called for solidarity among free Chinese people all over the world in order to accelerate China's reunification through the Three Principles of the People.

CSO: 4000/76

PRESIDENT DELIVERS RETROCESSION DAY MESSAGE

OW250323 Taipei CNA in English 0239 GMT 25 Oct 83

[Text] Taipei, 25 October (CNA)--President Chiang Ching-kuo Monday called on the people to continue to devote themselves completely to creating better state of things for the younger generation, so as to further build a brighter future for the nation.

On the eve of Taiwan Retrocession Day, President Chiang's message was read to the people at 7:30 pm Monday over the nation's three television channels.

Taiwan Retrocession Day is a glorious day not only for compatriots in Taiwan Province, President Chiang said, but also for all Chinese people at home and overseas.

Since the first day Taiwan was retroceded to the Republic of China, the government has decided to develop the island into a land of freedom, democracy and rule of law. Then all Taiwan compatriots will enjoy a prosperous and happy life, the President stressed.

Now, Taiwan has been built into the national recovery bastion, President Chiang said. He thanked all the people for their trust in and support of the government in its struggle during the past three decades.

Through close cooperation, determination and perserverance and, most important, the implementation of the Three Principles of the People, Taiwan has been constructed into a model of a stable, prosperous society, President Chiang stated.

Furthermore, achievements in Taiwan have made it the hope for all Chinese people that will lead them to the road to recover the Chinese mainland, he continued.

Although people here enjoy a peaceful and wealthy life, President Chiang warned, "there are still many difficulties before us which must be overcome." He urged the people to continue dedicating themselves to seeking progress and innovation.

"We not only must treasure what we have obtained through hard work, but should also keep on striving to develop bright prospects for the nation," President Chiang exhorted.

In celebrating this great day in Chinese history, "we will firmly support democratic constitutional rule in order to safeguard freedom and the rule of law in this country. The government and people will further actively join together to intensify various developments to augment national strength," the President urged.

President Chiang said he believes that only through solidarity and hard struggle, will this national bastion grow stronger, and China be reunified through the Three Principles of the People at an early date.

CSO: 4000/76

PAPER CRITICIZES UK-PRC TALKS ON HONG KONG

OW241053 Taipei CHINA POST in English 20 Oct 83 p 4

[Editorial: "Resumption of Peking-London Talks over Hong Kong"]

[Text] The resumption of Peking-London talks over Hong Kong in Peking yesterday is regrettable as the British Government is making a serious mistake in conducting the talks with the Peking regime.

The Peking regime is the rebel regime on the Chinese mainland against the legitimate government of the Republic of China and cannot claim sovereignty over Hong Kong.

As Premier Sun Yun-hsuan has recently stated in answering to an interpellation by Legislator Henry Hsu in the Legislative Yuan, "all negotiations on the sovereignty over Hong Kong should be conducted with the ROC Government," He added that "any negotiations between Red China and Britain on the sovereignty of Hong Kong will not be recognized by the government of the Republic of China."

The fact that the government of the Republic of China still retains the original document involving the lease of Kowloon should be an additional reason for the British to shift its talks to the Republic of China and terminate its talks with Peking.

There is certainly no need for the British to make any more concessions to the demands raised by Peking as the latter's rights in making any such demands are non-existent.

Moreover, the people, of Hong Kong must be given a final voice in their future. The recent crisis in Hong Kong's financial market and business circles shows their uneasiness and alarm over possible communist rule in the future. Any more British concessions might cause a greater panic.

At any rate, by 1997 the Chinese Communist regime will have disappeared from the Chinese mainland which will be ruled by a free and democratic government under the Three Principles of the People.

PAPER PRAISES SUN'S TECHNOLOGY SALE WARNING

OW200433 Taipei CHINA POST in English 15 Oct 83 p 4

[Editorial: "Premier Sun's Timely Warning"]

[Text] At the Asian-Pacific Parliamentarians Union (APPU) General Assembly opening session Thursday, Premier Sun Yun-hsuan issued a timely warning to democratic countries against transferring advanced science and technology or selling weapons to the Chinese Communists.

Premier Sun told the 130 parliamentarians of 24 nations who are taking part in this important assembly that such threat to the whole world [sentence as received]. Pointing out the "vicious nature" of communism which has resulted in conflicts and disturbances in Central America, Africa and the Middle East, Premier Sun also reminded the parliamentarians of the so-called "strategic equilibrium" between Communist China and the Soviet Union. He said that "there may have been power conflicts between them, but they are nevertheless constantly coordinating their steps and responding to each other's needs in the basic conspiracy against the Free World."

The Premier of the Republic of China then warned that if democratic countries fail to perceive this and rashly sell technology and weapons to the Chinese Communists, they will eventually help "fan the flames of communist expansion and generally increase the security threat to the Asian-Pacific countries and even the whole world."

In this connection, the heroic role of the Republic of China in effectively resisting Chinese Communist aggression and expansion in this region should not be overlooked. Without the staunch anti-communist efforts of the Republic of China and its active promotion of the movement of reunifying China under the Three Principles of the People, the communists' influence would have long penetrated into the Taiwan Strait threatening the independence and security of all free nations in the Asian and Pacific region.

The Reagan administration should realize the serious mistake it is making in offering to the Chinese Communists sales of lethal weapons and high technology items for the purpose of countering Soviet expansion. As the Chinese Communist military machine is at least 30 years behind that of the Soviets, it will take

billions of U.S. dollars and many years for Peking to catch up with Moscow. Yet those lethal weapons and high technology items in Chinese Communist hands can pose a direct threat to the Republic of China and other Asian and Pacific nations.

It is therefore imperative for the Reagan administration to provide more up-to-date weapons and planes to the Republic of China to counterbalance any sales to the Peking regime. It should respond to the call by Minister of Foreign Affairs Chu Fu-sung for speeding up sales of advanced all-weather fighter planes and other advanced weapons to the Republic of China without further delay.

As the Chinese Communists are in possession of several MIG-23 fighter planes through its renewed cooperation with the Soviets, U.S. sales of more advanced planes and weapons to the ROC in accordance with the requirements of the Taiwan Relations Act are a matter of utmost urgency and necessity.

The American people should raise their voice of support for the Republic of China in this respect. They should urge their Congressional leaders to urge the Reagan administration to fully implement the Taiwan Relations Act by offering to the Republic of China all necessary weapons and planes for its self-defense.

At the same time, free people everywhere should denounce the current reign of terror which is being carried out on the Chinese mainland by the Peking regime in its campaign to liquidate Teng Hsiao-ping's opposition elements. The wanton execution of dissidents indiscriminately will result in the slaughtering of countless innocent people. Such violations of human rights should not be condemned by the civilized people anywhere [sentence as published].

CSO: 4000/76

BRIEFS

EXHIBITION OF MILITARY SUPPLIES--Taipei, 4 October (CNA)--The first exhibition of military supplies by the Chinese Air Force [CAF] Monday attracted over 60 local private manufacturers who expressed willingness to produce some of the products being displayed. The 60-odd manufacturers said they can produce more than 170 military supplies, including jet engines, electronics, telecommunications equipment and spare parts of plane[s]. One of the manufacturers said most of the local, private manufacturing factories can produce some of the products on display. However, he expressed his worry about the sale volume. A CAF official said the Chinese Air Force headquarters would send experts to help any local manufacturers who will produce military supplies for CAF. The manufacturers would also receive a 5-year steady order from the CAF if any deal on manufacturing some supplies is reached between the CAF and the manufacturers. [Text] [OWO41421 Taipei CNA in English 0943 GMT 4 Oct 83]

SUN SEEKS BETTER U.S. UNDERSTANDING--Taipei, 5 October (CNA)--Premier Sun Yun-hsuan Tuesday told the Legislative Yuan that the government has been trying to improve the American press understanding of the Republic of China. In his reply to an interpellation by Legislator Ho Ting-tu, Premier Sun said that the American Press has changed its impression of this nation in the past 1 and 1/2 years. For our part, the premier said, the government has been concentrating its efforts on helping the mass media of the United States see for themselves the differences between Taiwan and the China mainland. He added that the ROC government is trying to win more support from the American people through equitable reporting by influential newspapers in the United States. [Text] [OWO50415 Taipei CNA in English 0333 GMT 5 Oct 83]

FOREIGN INVESTMENT--Taipei, 7 October (CNA)--Approved investment in Taiwan by foreign nationals and overseas Chinese totaled U.S. \$339.23 million in the first 9 months of this year, a rise of 5.31 percent from the corresponding period of 1982. According to the investment commission of the Ministry of Economic Affairs, investment by foreign nationals showed the largest increase to U.S. \$318 million during the period, a boost of 18.6 percent from the same period of last year. The biggest share, U.S. \$177 million, came from Japan; the United States followed with U.S. \$67.3 million; Europe U.S. \$15.5 million; and other areas U.S. \$58.2 million. Investment by overseas Chinese, however, suffered a sharp slump by 155.7 percent to U.S. \$21 million during the period. The largest investment of U.S. \$6.6 million came from Hong Kong; followed by the U.S., U.S. \$4 million; Japan, U.S. \$478,000; the Philippines, U.S. \$349,000; and other areas, U.S. \$9.5 million. During the January-September period, the

commission also approved 105 applications for technical cooperation projects between local and foreign manufacturers. Of total agreements, 29 were in the field of electronic and electric products, 20 in chemicals, 14 in basic metal and metallic products, and 12 in mechanical instruments. [Excerpts] [OW070421 Taipei CNA in English 0256 GMT 7 Oct 83]

TAIWAN, SOLOMON SIGN ACCORD--Foreign minister of the Republic of China, Chu Fu-sung, and Dennis C. Lulei, minister of foreign affairs and international trade of the Solomon Islands, signed an agricultural technical and fishing cooperation accord at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs Tuesday morning. According to the agreement, the Republic of China will send an eight-member group of agricultural technical experts to the island country to help the people there engage in a 3-year model work project on agricultural technology. As to the fishery part, the Government of the Solomon Islands will affirm the Chinese fishing boats' rights to operate in restricted waters for fishing and exploration for biological resources in that area. [Text] [OW111637 Taipei CNA in English 1359 GMT 11 Oct 83]

POPULATION STATISTICS--Taipei, 12 October (CNA)--As of the end of August this year, Taiwan area had a population of 18,635,400 according to statistics released by the Ministry of the Interior. Of the total, 9,690,364 persons were males, and 9,945,128 were females. Foreigners were excluded. There were 4.1 million households in the Taiwan area, including Taiwan Province, Taipei, and Kaohsiung Municipalities. The natural birth rate was 2.14 percent and the death rate, 0.46. The natural growth rate was 1.68 percent. The population density of Taiwan area is one of the highest in the world. As of the end of August this year it was 518 persons per square kilometer. The statistics also show that the ratio between males and females in the area was 100 to 108. There were 6,477 couples who married and 1,758 that gained divorces in the area during the first eight months of this year. The total population in Taiwan and the area of Fukien controlled by this government stood at 18,693,451. [Text] [OW120445 Taipei CNA in English 0257 GMT 12 Oct 83]

SUN RECEIVES COSTA RICAN MINISTER--Taipei, 12 October (CNA)--Premier Sun Yun-hsuan received Mr and Mr H. E. Fernando Berrocal Soto, minister of the presidential office of the Republic of Costa Rica, at the Executive Yuan Wednesday afternoon. While receiving them, Premier Sun extended his hearty welcome to the Costa Rican dignitaries and exchanged views with them on matters of mutual concern. Accompanying them during the audience were Administrative Vice Minister Edward Y. Kuan, former envoy to Costa Rica Wu Wen-puei, and two other Costa Rican officials, Mr Victor Hugo Morgen and Mr Eurizue Gonzalez Colombari and their wives. The Berrocal arrived here 7 October to attend the festivities related to Double Tenth National Day. During their stay, they also called on Chinese government leaders in addition to visiting the centers of cultural and economic activity here. They are scheduled to leave on 15 October. [Text] [OW130520 Taipei CNA in English 1352 GMT 12 October 83]

SUN RECEIVES U.S. CONGRESSMEN--Taipei, 12 October (CNA)--Premier Sun Yun-hsuan Wednesday received United States Senator Paul S. Trible, jr, former Senator Robert Morgan, and Rep Bill Emerson. Accompanied by Chang Hsiao-yen, director

of the North America Department, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the American congressmen called on Premier Sun at the Executive Yuan in the afternoon. Premier Sun expressed warm welcome to the American guests who come here to attend the Double Tenth celebrations and visit political and other leaders. They exchanged views on Sino-American relations and the international situation. Senator Tribble highly praised the Republic of China [ROC] for its outstanding accomplishments in economic development. He told the premier that he supports the maintenance of a healthy friendship between the United States and the ROC. Senator Tribble headed a six member U.S. congressional mission and arrived in Taipei 8 October for a 6-day visit. In addition to attending the Double Tenth celebrations, calling on government leaders, members of the mission will visit cultural and economic establishments in this country. They are scheduled to depart on 15 October. [Text] [OW130522 Taipei CNA in English 1410 GMT 12 Oct 83]

SIMMONDS CONCLUDES VISIT--Taipei, 14 October (CNA)--Prime Minister Kennedy A. Simmonds of St. Christopher and Nevis Friday concluded his weeklong visit in the Republic of China. Premier Sun Yun-hsuan saw him off at Sungshan Military Airport honoring him with a military ceremony. Simmonds received the military salute and reviewed the Grand Honor Guard of the ROC in the company of Premier Sun. Also present to witness the ceremony were Vice Premier Chiu Chuang-huan, Foreign Minister Chu Fu-sung, Minister Without Portfolio Under the Executive Yuan Lin-Chin-sheng, foreign envoys stationed in this country, and many other government leaders. Simmonds arrived here 8 October to attend the festivities surrounding Double Tenth National Day. On 9 October, he signed a communique establishing diplomatic relations with the Republic of China. During his stay here, he also visited centers of cultural and economic activity. [Text] [OW141443 Taipei CNA in English 1348 GMT 14 Oct 83]

SUN MEETS, FETES WALLACE--Taipei, 15 October (CNA)--Premier Sun Yun-hsuan Saturday received Governor George C. Wallace of the State of Alabama, the United States, at Taipei Guest House. Governor Wallace received warm greeting from Premier Sun upon his arrival at the guest house. They exchanged opinions on the strengthening of the relations between the United States and the Republic of China. During the talks, Premier Sun and Governor Wallace both expressed their regret and shock over the Rangoon incident in which 17 ranking South Korean officials were killed. The Alabama Governor presented Premier Sun a golf club with an emblem of the State of Alabama on it as a souvenir. At noon, Premier Sun gave a dinner in honor of the Governor. Foreign Minister Chu Fu-sung, Director General James Soong of the Government Information Office and James Lilley, director of the American Institute in Taiwan, Taipei Office, were also present at the party. Arriving in Taipei [?13] October for a 4-day visit, Wallace will depart Sunday. [Text] [OW161435 Taipei CNA in English 1422 GMT 15 Oct 83]

GROWING UNREST IN 'TIBET'--Taipei, 21 October (CNA)--The endless anticommunist and anti-Teng Hsiao-ping faction uprisings have put Tibet in a turmoil, an intelligence report from China mainland says. The report discloses that as many as 3,000 Tibetans have been arrested since the Peking regime began a crackdown on "criminal offenders" in August. In the meantime, some 200 anti-

Teng elements have been detained, the report adds. Among them, 40 have already been executed while 20 others have been sent to Peiking for further interrogation. The report further states that Tibet has suffered serious drought for the past 2 years, leaving a large number of victims. Due to the communist authorities failure to take relief measures, many drought refugees have been forced to organize themselves and raid public grain storehouses for survival, giving a headache to security officials and causing much anxiety among the citizenry. The report relates that a group of starving refugees of the Kanpa Tribe have staged a series of armed attacks against public organs and military bases since July, seizing a great quantity of weapons, ammunition and grain. [Text] [OW211405 Taipei CNA in English 1336 GMT 21 Oct 83]

NETHERLANDS SUBMARINE DELIVERY--In the Hague, it is reported that the Netherlands is facing a political and trade dilemma over whether to authorize the delivery of two more Dutch-built submarines to the Republic of China despite Red China's opposition. The Foreign Ministry has confirmed that the Red Chinese charge d'affaires, (Guo Jie), has asked for clarification about the possibility that Dutch shipyards might export two subs in addition to the pair already authorized and still under construction by (Rilton Steyr Vord). Charge (Guo Jie) was told that the Netherlands Cabinet, particularly the ministers for economics and foreign affairs, was considering the second ROC deal. The Dutch Government's okay of the first two submarines, a contract worth \$175 million, resulted in Peking's lowering the level of diplomatic relations to charge d'affaires status in December 1980. [Text] [OW052319 Taipei International Service in English 0100 GMT 4 Nov 83]

NEW AMBASSADORS--Taipei, 5 November (CNA)--President Chiang Ching-kuo Saturday swore in General Wang Shen as Ambassador to Paraguay and Wang Meng-hsien as Ambassador to the Dominican Republic. Ambassador Wang Meng-hsien is taking his new post, having just left as Chinese Ambassador to Paraguay. After the oath-taking ceremony at the presidential office, President Chiang called on the two ambassadors to dedicate themselves to promoting the friendly relations with the countries where they will be posted. Premier Sun Yun-hsuan, Ma Chi-chuang, secretary general to the president, and Foreign Minister Chu Fu-sung were also present to witness. [Text] [OW051415 Taipei CNA in English 1350 GMT 5 Nov 83]

CSO: 4000/76

END